THE

### LIFE

AND

## HISTORY

OF A

## PILGRIM.

K

### By G --- W----

- - - quæque ipse miserrima vidi, Et quorum Pars magna fui. - - -Virgil.

#### DUBLIN:

Printed and Sold by Oli. Nelson, at MILTON's Head in Skinner-Row.

MDCCLIII.

HIT

\*ala.i

CVA

HAMONT BEFF

ATO

NO I



By Class Wash

Tet quo una Pars mogra fui. 1 4 4.

Milder Willer Wilder Committee Commi

## may afford a. Hars, they could

numberevit Entertains ent they

# PREFACE.

HE Compiler of this History, from the Gratitude and Respect which the Hero of it has for a Nobleman in one of the highest Stations in this Kingdom, had prepared a Dedication of it to him; whose Name would have been not only the greatest Ornament, but the most powerful Recommendation of the Work; but upon maturer Consideration, he finds himself obliged to fend it into the World without that Advantage: Some of his Indifcretions and Misfortunes appearing in fo light a Dress, that

that whatever Entertainment they may afford to others, they could give his Lordship none, but what must arise from the Exercise of his Forgiveness.

THE Editor's chief View in the Publication, was, that he might keep his Word with feveral Gentlemen of Distinction, to whom, in a chearful Hour, he has related most of the Passages; and, at their Request, promised at some time or other to make them publick.

HE has lived in such intire Intimacy with the PILGRIM, that he is consident there is not a single Event of his Life which he is not acquainted with. As to the Scenes here represented (however marvellous marvellous some of them appear) they are taken from the Pilgrim's own Mouth; with the Addition only of such Embellishments in some of the incidental Gircumstances, as may serve to make the Narrative less tedious.

knowledge, that he has designedly suppressed several uncommon Adventures, which might not, perhaps, have been unacceptable to some of his Readers; but he persuades himself, that he shall have on his Side, those whom he is most ambitious to please, and whose Pardon he has too much Reason to intreat, for some Particulars that still remain, which he is sensible are

200

are far from doing Honour to the Character of his Hero; whom the candid Reader will however, it is hoped, confider, not only as relating, but confessing his Errors and Misconduct; of which he has long fince had a proper Sense: And it is his earnest Wish, that the following Sheets, befides the little Amufement they may happen to convey, may, in fome Degree, answer a farther and more useful Purpole, by lighting up a Beacon, to thew the Thoughtless and Unexperienced some of the Dangers they are exposed to: And if he may be allowed to mention any thing facted in a Work of this Nature, he desires it may be taken as a publick Acknowledgment of the Goodness of Providence, which has

has so visibly appeared, all along, in his Behalf; and at length, raised him up, in a most particular Manner, an inestimable Friend, by whose Kindness in the latter Part of his Life, he most thankfully acknowledges, that he is happily stationed far beyond his Merit or Expectations.



## Advertisement.

的人用用用用

A LL the Names of the Gentlemen who have been so kind as to subscribe to the following History should have been prefixed to it, had they been returned to the Author within fuch Time as would not have delayed the Publishing of it according to the Proposals; but as that Request has not been complied with, he has been prevented from doing it, to his great Disappointment, as the Names of fuch as have been returned, as well as those he was in Expectation of, would have done great Honour to his Book, and perhaps have afforded a larger Catalogue than any Writing of the same Nature has hitherto done.

## THE Name of his Landlord, with whom he boarded His Tacharias Physic,

# a well-meaning, honest Man, but a strict Present of the Company of the A I H that the Strength of his Zeal had farehed

him with four Adition of D. of and Lie-

## PILG RIM.

HE Person who is to be the Subject of the following Memoirs, was born in England, where his Father had a considerable Estate, was a Member of Parliament many Years, and had several very honourable Employments under a late Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom.

School in Hertfordshire, under the Tuition of a very learned Clergyman, one particularly famous in that Profession, and accordingly had about an hundred and fifty Scholars, a great many of whom were the Sons of some of the principal Gentlemen in England.

THE

Cap,

THE Name of his Landlord, with whom he boarded, was Zacharias Blows, a well-meaning, honest Man, but a strict Presbyterian, and People were apt to say, that the Strength of his Zeal had furnished him with some Oddities of Dress and Behaviour in his Family, which though they are taken Notice of in the following History, it has been done without any View of depreciating his Memory: By Trade he was a Timber-merchant, and an Heel-maker; very tall and thin, of a most dejected, pensive Aspect, and by the extraordinary Piety of his Behaviour, had arrived to the Office of Clerk of the Meeting-house. His Dress and Cloaths were perfectly primitive; Plaits and Stiffening, and all fuch modern Inventions, being contemned by him as Things that favoured of the Guise of this World, and did not become a Spiritual Man.

On Sundays he constantly wore a short Neckcloth, very nearly allied to its Principal, the Parson's Band; his Hair was very long and lank, over which, in Winter, he wore a most copious black Silk Cap, for the Protection of the Crown of his Head, which was very bald, and in Summer covered it with an old Pair of black Gloves: He had such Strength of Memory, that to the great Delay of Sunday's Dinner, he would sometimes repeat, as an Interlude, the greatest Part of the Sermon, which he had, with the utmost Devotion, heard in the Morning.

HE was as harmonious a Psalmodist as probably was ever heard, and, to his immortal Honour, initiated our Hero so cleverly into that Sort of Musick, that he could never refrain joining in Concert with every Congregation he went into afterwards; and it is allowed among the Adepts, that if it had been his good Fortune to have been bred up in a Cathedral Way, he would have made no inconsiderable Figure in that Worship.

HE had a most excellent, though an uncommon, way of encouraging his Boarders to remember what was preached to them, as well by rewarding those who repeated most of the Sermon with the lar-

gest Mess, as by detaining the Proportion of the Delinquents, without any scrupulous Regard, whether the Fault proceeded from Want of Attention, or Want of Memory; by one or other of which unhappy Occasions, it would have been our Hero's Fate to have gone to Bed supperless oftner than he did, if he had not been sometimes dexterous enough to open the Repository in which the Milk-porridge was designed to be secured.

THE Landlord, of whom so extensive and just an Account has been given, would not have taken, perhaps, so much Room here, had it not been partly on his Wise's Account, who was the very Reverse of poor Zachary; neither pensive nor dejected, but most turbulently noisy; of a very diminutive Size, sour Aspect and distorted Carcase, and our Hero's avowed Enemy, on Account of some little Pranks he had played on her.

SHE had so shrill a Voice when she was out of Humour, (which in Justice to her Character generally was the Case)

and was fo gifted with the Spirit of Scolding, that I have often heard him fay, that he never had been present at a semale Rencounter, after her Death, but she immediately came fresh into his Memory. and he has heartily wished for her Resurrection, on no other Account indeed, than that she might give her Assistance to the weakest in the Combat, who with her Help could not fail of Success.

SHE had reduced his Landlord to all the Patience and Refignation she could demand, and, to his great Misfortune, was fole Governess of the Castle; and, as she kept the Keys of the Cupboard, had frequently curtailed our Hero's Diet, from whence, it is thought, he commenced a Pupil in the Science of marauding; however, he took all the Pains he could to retalliate her Usage, and many times, to her great Mortification, brought his Inclinations to bear, and, at length, having been whipped fo many times, on her Accusations, which were always an undeniable Proof against him, he contrived a Plot, the Success of which was to secure B 3 him

MOUTH

him from any farther Effects of her Influence with his Master.

THE Necessary-house was at the lower End of the Garden, and built over a small River: He knew the periodical Time at which she used to take a Walk to it, especially on Sunday Mornings before the went to Meeting, and accordingly he unnailed two Boards of the Floor, and placed them over the River again in a very geometrical Manner, on which, as foon as she set her Feet, the Planks gave way, and his poor, good Landlady, not without his Wishes and Expectations, tumbled at once into the River, the Stream of which carryed her into a Tan-yard contiguous to it; the Tanner's Dog, who, though probably, he neither liked her Countenance, nor the Condition fhe was in, dragged her out in his Mouth, and tore her Cloaths in Pieces; but being a Dog of great Humanity, spared her Our Hero, having placed himself at a proper Distance to observe the Event, whatever Pleasure he might receive at feeing her plump into the River, was ftruck

shruck with the Rashness of his Attempt, when he saw her sailing down the Stream, and sled for the same, in a very little Time after she landed, and hiding himself that Night in a Stable of an Inn, he rode early the next Morning behind the Cambridge Stage-coach to Saffron-Walden, where searing he should be known by the Coachman, as soon as he got down, he ran up a Lane to a Gardener's House, where he continued some time upon Sufferance, and returned the Obligation of a Belly-full, by frightning Birds with a Clapper from his Landlord's Fruit.

HE told the Gardener, upon his inquiring who he was, and upon what Account he came thither, that he left London the fame Day the Stage-coach did, on Account of the cruel Usage he had received from his Step-mother; and furnished him with such an Account, that he and his Wife seemed greatly concerned for him, and desired him not to attend the Garden, in the Way he had done, any longer: However, being privileged to go into it whenever he pleased, he eat

fo much Fruit that he fell into a violent Fever; and about a Fortnight after his Recovery, was discovered by one Majon, who had been Coachman to his Father, and at that Time lived with Sir Robert Cotton in that Station; by whose Means, after a thousand ineffectual Advertisements and Promises of Reward, he was fent back again to School, and delivered over to his honest Landlord and his Wife, upon the last of whom, though she efcaped with her Life, he doubtless entailed the Rheumatism, the Pains of which, possibly as a Judgment, he has long fince had fuch Experience of that he cannot help compassionating every Mortal that labours under them, though Dame Blows's Aches gave him, at that Time, no great Concern. As foon as he got home, he was close confined, whipped, and put on less than half Allowance till Whitfuntide, to the inexpressible Gratification of his Landlady, after which he was fent Home to his Father, who repeated his Chaftifement, and locked him up during the Holidays, and afterwards had him conveyed back to School, as little incumbered

cumbered with Money, as when he left it.

HE took his leave, with repeated Promises of Amendment, which, doubtless at that Time were sincere, though afterwards not too exactly performed, as will appear by the following most melancholy Disaster.

THE Week after he had returned to School, there was a Fair at Bishop-Stort-ford, where the Want of Money, and the Appearance of a great many Things, highly agreable to School-boys, were a great Mortification to him.

THERE was a Woman who had a Stall of Confectionary Wares, and among other Temptations, several large Papers of Almonds and Raisins ready made up for Sale: He was greatly devoted to one of those Papers, but being disabled from being a fair Purchaser, he prevailed on the Woman to give him Credit for one of them, till Evening, which, with much Persuasion on his Part, and double the Price

TOOTO

Price on her's, she accordingly agreed to. and I have heard him fay, that there was not any thing without Wings that ever made fuch Expedition as he did with his Cargo to his Lodgings, being under terrible Apprehensions that he should never be able to pay for them, his Stock being as low as ever the South-Sea was; and, though he took a full Feast of them, yet he did not think they had the natural Sweetness, which many times he had found in Things of the same kind before; and as foon as he had finished them, he began to confider, that he was guilty of a shameful Affair, by promising what he had no Prospect of performing; for by the urgent craving of his Appetite, and the deplorable Emptiness of his Pocket, his weekly Allowance being stopped for his late Excursion, he was reduced to the Condition of an absolute Mendicant, and accordingly, in some Measure, satisfyed himself, with what he had afterwards full Evidence was the Principle of that Order, that Necessity has no Law; however, for fear his Creditor should pursue him for the Debt too foon, he most judiciously

crept into the hollow Trunk of a large Tree which lay at the Bottom of the Garden.

HE made his Entry into it pretty eafily, and there lay tolerably quiet all Night, but endeavouring very early in the Morning to make his Retreat, to his utter Shame and Confusion, he could by no Means get clear of his Intrenchment, but half dead with Fear, lay roaring and bellowing, till his Landlord's Apprentice, having some Occasion to go to the Timber-yard, which was at some small Distance from the House, he espyed one of his Feet, which with great Struggling had just made its Appearance out of the Tree.

THE Boy was so terrifyed, that without attempting to give him any Assistance, he ran directly to inform his Master and Mistress, That he had sound our Hero stone-dead in the Tree. This Account was instantly spread among the Neighbours, who slocked to the Inquest that was to be held over him; and though his personal Appearance could not be made

been held fuper vifum Corporis, yet he could distinctly hear, through several Chinks in the Tree, the Animadversions and Debates about the Delinquent, and particularly his Landlady's Voice, by many Degrees, louder than any of the rest, very learnedly explaining, how visibly the Judgment of Heaven had fallen on him, for his traiterous Plot against her Life, and with great Strength of Memory repeated the whole History of her Ducking, concluding, that in her Conscience she believed, she had never been perfectly sweet since.

THERE was another old Woman prefent, whose Character was not quite clear
from that of a Witch, but doubtless was
a Fortune-teller of great Renown, and
affirmed to the Spectators, that she had
long since foretold his Death, in the Manner that it had now happened; and that
she had discovered to several of the Neighbours the very Moment he would expire,
which was precisely at four o'Clock that
Morning.

AT last one of the Company laid hold of his Feet, and, with much Pains and Labour, pulled him out of the Tree; when he made a most drole Figure, with his Face scratched, his Nose beat almost flat, and every other Part of him as black as Soot, by the Inside of the Tree, most of which was rotten.

In this unfortunate Condition he was hooted at, and made the Jest of all the Spectators, and laughed at by every one, except his Landlady, who seemed to be exceedingly forrowful, that Heaven had not revenged her Quarrel more effectually upon him; and what compleated his Shame, was, that the Woman to whom he was indebted for the Almonds and Raisins, having found out where her Debtor lodged, was unfortunately one of the Spectators.

SHE was a mere Amazon, and if posfible, had a more terrible Aspect than his Landlady, and taking him by the Collar, swore most inhumanly, that she would neither

neither stay for Judge or Jury, but make an End of his Life in reality, if he did not immediately pay her fixteen Pence, as a Composition for the Felony, which, with great Submission to her Judgment, he took to be a Debt only.

His Landlord, whose Piety doubtless induced him to think he ought to have some few Moments allowed for Repentance, promised her prompt Payment, which was accordingly performed; and as she received an ample Price for her Goods, the same Proportion of Justice was done to him for his Ingenuity, by a Whipping, worth between two Brothers, more than the Woman's whole Cargo.

HERE possibly it might have been necessary to have made some Apology for the Freedom he took with her Goods and Chattles, but as his Punishment in his Inclosure was so extraordinary, his Whipping so considerable, and the Owner of the Goods over-paid, he must trust to the Humanity of his Readers for Absolution,

and particularly as he has fo candidly confessed the whole Affair.

I T is now Time to proceed to more material Parts of the History, by letting the Readers know, that after feven Years of Correction, rather than Improvement, he was taken from School in the Year 1710, and for twelve Months afterwards stayed at home, his Father not having determined to what Employment or Trade to put him, his Capacity both natural and acquired justifying his Want of Choice; and whilst his Father was watching the particular Bent of his Genius, he became very expert in all Country Exercises, being a constant Attendant at Football, Fairs and Wakes, when that little Villain, Love, began to give him a glimmering Notion of the Country Girls; which his Father being advised of, and perhaps not without fome Suspicion at home, he thought it necessary to dispose of him forthwith; and accordingly bound him, by Indenture, Clerk to a very eminent Attorney and Conveyancer; one, who I have been informed, had as many Oddities

Oddities in his Temper, and made, upon some Occasions, as unaccountable a Figure as any one of his Profession. t Time to mocoun

HE was an old Batchelor, and, to his everlasting Scandal, a Woman-Hater, to fuch a Degree, that if any of his Female Clients, came only to confult with him at his Chambers, which were in Lincoln's-Inn Square, there was no Peace in Ifrael for his Clerks that Day; though I am informed, that in his Absence, there was as free an Intercourse with the whole Sex; as perhaps was ever known in any Office, except one lately held in School-house-Lane, the because very correct in all sain

HE was morose and rude to all Mankind, and loved Money more than he did his Maker, and all his Works. He was above fix Feet high, a Sloven of the first Magnitude, and when he condescended to make a Bow, which in reality he leldom did, you would imagine he would fall on his Nose, which was so truly Roman, that it was quite crooked in the Center, and probably the Receptacle of a

try Exercises, being a confines

Quarter

Quarter of a Pound of Burgamot every Day, by his daubing the Breast of his Coat with which, he got the Name of the Nottingham Painter; that Town being the Birth-place of so extraordinary a Prodigy.

Our Hero's Master had several Clerks. and one of them a Welsh Man, of the renowned Name and Family of Morgan, and had lived with him a great many Years, one not only perfect in all the Mysteries of an Hackney Clerk, but had taken his Degrees in the Debaucheries of London, that Fountain of universal Education; he knew the inexpressible Pleafure of Expedition Fees, was completely qualified to draw a fliding Affidavit, and would, on proper Motives, swear to the Truth of one, without unnecessary Hesitation. He had an admirable Knack at keeping a good Correspondence both with the Plaintiff and Defendant, could draw a Bill of Costs with such exquisite Skill, that if one half was to be abated, he was fure to gain sufficiently by the Remainder; and being truly zealous for his Client, had,

as a Chamber-Sollicitor, more of his Bills dismissed for Prolixity and Scandal, than any one of that Part of the Profession.

UNDER the Conduct of this hopeful Gentleman, our Hero commenced his fecond Course of Education, and by the Cultivation of fo great a Master, he might Toon have made a wonderful Proficiency, though his real Master gave himself no Manner of Trouble in regard to his being instructed, but was so perverse a Mule, that, notwithstanding he loved Money more than any one living, he did not care how little his Clerks got, which made our Hero more industrious to acquire it by any Perquifites whatfoever; feven Shillings a Week, the whole Amount of his Father's Allowance, being but a melancholy Pittance for fuch a Count as he foon began to be, by the Tuition of his worthy Affociate.

In short, whoever wanted his Master, let the Occasion be what it would, must first speak properly to his Clerks, and the Sum total arising from such pecuniary Admissions

missions, was most circumspectly divided, and the Reader may, without much Difficulty, guess in what Manner expended by his Friend Morgan and himself.

In about two Years Time he began to be greatly in Debt, and quite out of Credit; however, as he was a punctual Contributor to the Officers of Mace, he was fure of a Return (not to be found) as to his Body, and (no Goods or Chattels) as to his Possessions; in the last of which, the Integrity of the Bailiff was quite unquestionable; and, at length, on account of his Circumstances, he was glad of any Opportunity of getting out of Town, as a Recess from the many Claimants he had both to his Person and Effects, and was more than ordinarily pleased at attending his Master on the Circuits, where, he apprehended, he made an exalted Figure; being usually mounted on an Horse of the Flanders Kind, extremely remarkable for the Length of his Mane and Tail, equally useful either for Draught or Riding, with a Pair of long Pistols and a Cloak-bag in the Front of his Sad-C 2 dle.

dle, and a Portmanteau in the Rear, stuffed with Briefs, Quotations of Cases, Precedents of all Sorts, and an whole Library of Reports, together with the Copies of the Pannels of feveral Juries, to be judiciously made use of; so that in the Center of his Cloak-bag and Portmanteau he fat quite erect, unless that now and then he made a Curvet, by too great, or too expeditious a Potation at the Inns where he baited; a Superintendency and Equipment, which though the Clerks in England make no small Appearance in, they would be esteemed an eternal Disgrace in Ireland; and perhaps it would have been some Satisfaction to him, if he had been a little more on the Punctilio. for Want of which the following Difaster happened to him.

His Master sent him into Essex to serve a Subpæna, and in order to do all possible Honour to his Commission, he equipped himself with a Pair of Russles, at that Time no small Mark of Distinction, an old tarnished Silk Waistcoat, a Silver-laced Hat, most distinguishably the worse

for wearing, a Pair of Half-Jack Boots, mightily out of Repair; his Coat and Breeches were tolerably good, but made of Doyly Stuff, by no Means Proof against a Shower of Rain, which he had Reafon to lament, because he had not Interest enough to procure a great Coat; but being acquainted with an Officer of the Train-bands, who kept a publick House, where our Hero's Name was legible in Chalk to all the World, he furnished him with a Sword, the Chape of which dropped off in a Mile or two's riding; and to add to the Smartness of the rest of his Equipage, he tied a large black Silk Bag stuffed with Hay to his Hair, which was very thin and long.

HE set out on this Expedition on an hired Horse of very remarkable Qualities, stumbling every Perch, and stopping at every Sign-post, in which last Disposition he most readily indulged him, there being hardly an Inn upon the Road, that he did not call at, rather, it is said, upon his own Account, than that of his Horse, he not having many other Considerations

C 3

for him, more than his bringing him fafe home again: He accordingly drank and rode most Part of the Night, and arriving at Chelmsford, he dismounted with great Prowers, and in (as he thought) a very significant Tone called the Ostler, who happened to be imployed elsewhere.

His Horse being somewhat hungry, and smelling the Hay that was in the Bag, drew his Rider, Hay, Bag and all into the Kennel, and at once reduced him to such a Figure, as no poor Devil, till that unfortunate Hour, was ever in.

As foon as he got up, and had Time to contemplate his filthy Condition, and espied the Ostler, he harangued him with all the Curses and opprobrious Names he could recollect, on account of his being out of the Way, which, after some Compliments of Condolence, the Ostler redoubled on him, swearing bloodily he believed that he was an Highwayman instead of a Gentleman, and that he had a great Mind to secure him as such.

THE Villain of a Landlord, as he imagined him to be, by the extraordinary Freedom he used him with, came hopping to the Door on a Pair of Crutches, with a monstrous large Furr Cap on, and a Pipe near half a Yard long, stuck in his Mouth, and instead of condoling with him, bawled out, "I think you have "catched him, Robin, in the very Fact, "to be sure, you had better give him the other Sousing, I will be bound a "sturdy Dog of the right Spaniel Kind," and has been used to these Waterings.

nelly on the Gentler on to avison it read THE Drawer, or some other of his inhuman Attendants, was all the Time peeping out of a Window, crying out, "Rub him down, Robin, rub him down " well, the Gentleman has rode hard, " and must be an excellent Guest, I war-" rant you he will take great Care of " himself, who has been so great a Lo-" ver of his Beaft, as to bring his Pro-" vision with him." All which Civilities he returned in the best Manner he could, leaving the House with such good Wishes as might be expected from a Guest who had C4 been

been so kindly received, assuring the Host of his best Endeavours to have him and his House presented at the next General Assizes.

HE then mounted his Horse, who during the Cabal, was feeding very composedly on the Remainder of the Hay he had drawn from the Bag, which his Rider had lest behind him in the Kennel, and in that ignominious Condition, rode directly to the House where he was to serve the Subpæna, which he did personally on the Gentleman to whom it was directed, but very prudently avoided dismounting, for Fear his Horse should take a Fancy to a Bite of his Hair, which was much of the same Colour with that of the Hay.

THE Gentleman, as a Supplement to the Entertainment he got at the Inn, very waggishly told him, that he really would ask him to alight, and take some Refreshment of the same Sort he had met with where he came from, but that he had no one to wait on him in the Manner he could wish, wish, and prayed most fervently, that God Almighty would bless all such as had bestowed their visible Benefactions on him,

In this difastrous Condition he rode back again, but took care not to make Chelmsford a baiting Place, either for himself or his Horse, and alighting at a little Alehouse about a Mile beyond it, in order to palliate the forlorn Figure he made, he told the People, he had got a Fall, which his Horse's Knees gave great Credit to, and taking up his Quarters there for that Night, he made the best of his Way in the Morning to London, under a most folemn Vow, never to serve a Subpæna again; and, indeed he has often told me, that he retained the ungenteel Usage he received at that Time so fresh in his Memory, that of all the Scraps of Parchment made use of in the Law, he thought that the most detestable.

His Master had a great many good Clients, one of whom was a Baronet, a Gentleman of a very large Estate, but being what is commonly called a goodnatured

natured Man, and of a very facetious Temper, two Qualifications, which when they center indifcriminately in the same Person, are often attended with bad Confequences: He had managed his Affairs fo badly, that he was often obliged to have Recourse to his Master for Money; a Man exceedingly fond of being a Creditor to a good Estate, in hopes, as it often happens, on that Account, to be allied to it; and among the rest of his expensive Retinue, he had a very pretty Girl, with whom he had an Amour; she was of very mean Extract, but on Account of her Beauty, and uncommon Sprightliness, got to be Proprietress of all the Fruit that was fold at Lincoln's-Inn Playhouse, and is celebrated in the Lucubrations of Ilaac Bickerstaffe, Esq; by the Name of Betty Pippin. esquips will like the tast living

FROM this Employment, the Baronet removed her to very fine Lodgings in Bloom soury-Square, where she lived in the most expensive Manner and Dress; but what was pretty odd, as his Passion decreased his Generosity was inlarged; for as-

made afe at an the Law, no thought t

Settlement on her of two hundred Pounds a Year, which was to be paid her quarterly by his Master, who by this Time had sapped his Estate so deeply, that he received and paid every Penny on Account of it.

MRS. Betty's Allowance was punctually sent to her by our Hero, with proper Receipts drawn by his Master, and as she loved a Bottle of good Claret, as well as her Receiver, he on that Account had sometimes an Opportunity of drinking the Baronet's Health with her; which together with a Guinea which she allowed him for Receiver's Fees, gave him Hopes of being some time or other a supplemental Favourite, especially as he found by the Baronet's Generosity to him upon some other Occasions, that she had given him a very good Character.

THE poor Baronet, not long after he had made the Settlement on her, died fuddenly; with which melancholy News he acquainted Mrs. Betty, within a few Hours

Hours after his Death, who, to shew the great Regard she had for his Memory, took Possession of every thing belonging to him, together with the Furniture of the Lodgings; and without staying for Letters of Administration, or any other dry Forms of Law, removed that very Night, all his and her own Effects, to another Lodging, the Mistress of which was as excellent a Guardian as any or all the Chancellors in Europe could have appointed; and in this Retirement she lay concealed from all her former Acquaintance, unless our Hero was now and then allowed Admission to her, under absolute Restrictions of not telling her Name, or his to whom she was lately the expensive, though perhaps not the only, Property.

As foon as the first Payment of her Annuity became due, she applyed in Perfon to his Master for it, at his Chambers, where he received her more like a Monster than an Attorney, being the only one of that Profession hardly ever known to be guilty of an Offence of that Nature, to so pretty a Delinquent; in short, he unmanued

manned himself so much, as to treat her with the lowest Invectives her unhappy Condition had exposed her to, and, at length told her, that she was not to expect any more Money from him on account of the Settlement, in which he alledged there were such Flaws as would enable him to set it aside.

No Expostulation or Intreaties could shake his Master's Resolution, or melt him into Humanity; far different was our Hero's Sentiments, who had a sincere Compassion for her Distress, abstracted from his Receiver's Fees; though, upon the Death of the Baronet, he was in some hopes that they would have been enlarged; but now, alas! they were in danger of being lost for ever: But upon his peremptory Refusal, his Master being the Baronet's only acting Executor, she commenced a Suit against him in Chancery, in which his Friend Morgan, and he, were her invifible Agents, on ve the witness and Friend, bis Finances were's

This Suit was, in a very little Time, compounded at the Request of some of

the Baronet's Relations, in regard to themfelves and his Memory, which must in some Degree have fuffered by any further Proceedings in it: And, by the Composition, Mrs. Betty was to be paid 500 Pounds in a Month's Time; at the Expiration of which, his Master sent the Money to her by him; and from that Time he increase ed very much in her Confidence, and by fome little Smiles of Fortune, had an Opportunity of dreffing out in a Manner very furprizing to both his Father and Master: The first, however, was not only eafily fatisfied with his pretending that he was enabled to make that Appearance by practifing as a Solicitor unknown to his Master, but he applauded his Induftry and Address: But the Ingenuousness of his Temper, not allowing him to carry on the Deceit for any confiderable Time, he foon threw off the Mask, and renounced his Employment, together with his Indentures, and continued to live very magnificently, till by the Death of this Friend, his Finances were quite ex-Tune Suit was, in a very lin bollund

He now found it necessary to manage with a little more Prudence, what remained being quite insufficient to support him any time in his former Way of Life, which of Consequence must have ended very badly, had he not been relieved by his Father, who on his late Majesty's Accession to the Crown, was reinstated in the Employments he had formerly held under the Lord Chancellor beforementioned; and he then standing tolerably well with him, was accordingly appointed to officiate under him.

Upon the Demise of the Queen, all the Commissions of the Peace were to be renewed, which was one of the Offices that belonged to his Father, who in order to authorise him, in the genteelest Manner to tender the Oaths to such of the Justices of the Peace as should be restored to, or added to the Commissions of the Peace for Middlesex and Westminster, had procured his Name to be inserted in them, as well as in a general Dedimus; but at the same time informed him, that he was not to act as a Justice of the Peace

de facto, but to make use of the Power vested in him only to swear others.

However, he could not reconcile it to his Conscience, that one of his Capacity should be a nominal Justice of the Peace, and, at the same time, have his Hands tied up from doing executive Justice to his Majesty's Liege Subjects; and fo, like a true Patriot, he thought it more adviseable to disobey his Father, than neglect his Country; and therefore as often as it lay conveniently in his Way, he acted in Concert with some of the rest of his worshipful Brethren; and to confess the Truth, he imagined he neither looked, nor acted inferior to any one in the Commission; and that his Appearance might be uniform, he purchased a most significant full-bottomed Wig, Dutton's Office of a Justice of the Peace, a Camblet Coat with large Gold Buttons, a long Scarlet Cloak, a large Cane, and a fmall Prayer-Book, which last he made use of only in the Execution of his Office.

but at the fame time iclored him, that

As to his internal Furniture he took it to be much on the Level with the rest of his Brethren, and though he did not in the Infancy of his Commission, fill up as many Warrants as some of their Worships did, he assuredly filled out as many Bumpers, and in the Execution of his Office, was seldom without a contemplative Pipe in his Mouth; and it has been considertly reported, that in a very little Time he had as many under legal Contributions as his Worship the Chairman.

His Clerk was an invalid Exciseman, and as keen in that Office, as he had been in his former one, and knew the Use of a sliding Examination, as well as he had done that of a Rule, under the same Appellation, and could judge of the Extent, Length, Depth, and Circumference of a Conscience, without any Application to Figures; and was so prodigious a Master of Sciences, that he understood Palmestry better than the King of the Gypsies.

I AM afraid it has been alledged, that our Hero acted with some Partiality in

his Office, though I do not remember to have heard he did so, unless when influenced by Compassion for the Distresses of the Fair Sex; a Case in which Justice herself has been sometimes suspected to peep through her Hoodwink; for which single Transgression he payed very heartily, as will appear by the following Sheets.

HE attended at an Adjournment of a Sessions at Westminster, with Coll. Johnston, Mr. Ellis, and Mr. Hucks, and, as usual at such Times, the several Constables had been very industrious the Night before, in taking up disorderly and idle Persons; at least, such as could not clear up their Characters to their Satisfaction. Among a great Croud of Gamesters, Night-Walkers and 'Strollers, these Sort of Purveyors had brought into Court, there was a young Woman mighty well dreffed; she appeared so perfectly modest, and in fuch remarkable Confusion, that it was with great Difficulty her Handkerchief was forced from her Face; however, our Hero took Notice, that she would now and then voluntarily expose

so much of it, as shewed she was the Owner of a very pretty one; she cryed bitterly, and frequently cast her Eyes on him, who was then the Junior of the Bench: At last, he observed, that she beckoned one of the Constables to her, and whifpered to him for fome time; and indeed the made Choice of a most extraordinary one, the most knowing Rogue in the whole Pack, one exactly fit for her Purpose: He bowed and cringed most obsequiously at every Sentence he spoke, and by keeping his Eyes earnestly on our Hero, he supposed himself to be the Perfon on whom their Conversation turned: at length, he called the Fellow to him, and asked him, what Discourse he had with that young Woman; he begged he might be excused from relating it, and feemed, for a long Time, very unwilling to make the least Discovery.

This raised his Curiosity greatly, and at last threatening to commit him if he did not immediately let him know their Conversation, he shrugged up his Shoulders, and with a quaint Look, particularly belonging

longing to such Vagabonds, he told him, that "An please his Worship, he was "very forry she had been taken up, for "that the poor, innocent, good Creature, "was a near Relation of his Worship's, "and that he was afraid she would "drop down dead in the Dock."

THE Prisoner, seeing our Hero in deep Conversation with the Constable, imagined it must be about her, and put on such a prevailing Look for Pity, that he ordered she should be taken away, and sent into the Room behind the Court, directing the Constable to bring her a Cup of Rhenish and Sugar from the Horn Tavern; an Office he executed with the utmost Expedition.

Our Hero was greatly nettled at the Information the Constable had given him, and thought it the highest Indignity that could be offered to him, that his Relation, the Relation of a Justice of the Quorum, should make her Appearance in such sort of Company; upon which he sent for the Constable who had the Assurance to apprehend

prehend her, and ordered him, at his Peril, not to leave the Court, till his Brethren and he should hear what the young Woman had to fay in regard to her Confinement, in which he told him, with great Warmth, he believed he had acted like a very great Rogue.

a his Worthin

THE Villain who informed him of her being his Relation, and he that took her Prisoner, were exactly of the same Stamp, and, as it will appear hereafter, were both in the Secret; the latter of which swore bloodily he had done his Duty, and that he never knew an Whore or a Thief but had some fine Relation or other to help them out at a dead Lift; and that if he had Money enough, he could at any time procure a Justice of the Peace to be his Uncle.

THE Business of Trying, Condemning, Bailing, and Discharging went on, for some time, as usual, our Hero's reputed Relation, as he imagined, being ready at a Call, when greatly to his Surprise, the Woman who kept the Court-house, came in Da a violent

a violent Hurry to the Bench, and making half a dozen Courtefies remarkably low, intimated that she had something to fay of great Confequence to his Worship, and whifpered to him, "That she was " very forry that The should be the Au-" thor of ill News to his Worthip, but " that the Gentlewoman his Worship " had ordered the Wine for, was gone " off with the Silver Cup; which the " was forry to let his Worship know, " was worth fifteen or fixteen Pounds " at least, but was fure it was Necessity. " downright Necessity that had made her " do fo, and that the had been informed "the young Lady was his Worship's " Coufin-Germain, and God Almighty " blefs and forgive the poor, young Thing, the was indeed as like his Worthip as " ever she could stare."

UPON this he left the Bench very abruptly, and finding the Court-keeper's History to be orthodox, so far as it related to the Cup, he sent for the Master of the Tavern, to the Room from whence his pretended Cousin had made her Escape, letting Humanity to an unfortunate Creature, whom he observed to be in the utmost Confusion in the Dock, and one that had been represented to him to be the Daughter of a Person of some Distinction, he had ordered her to be sent into that Room, and as she appeared to be very ill, he had given Directions that some Wine should be sent for from him, and that he heard that she had made off with the Silver Cup in which it was brought.

In Answer to which, his facetious Landlord told him, with a very fignificant Grin, "That really he had heard of fo too, but that as she was his Wor-" ship's Relation, he might probably in fome little Time hear of her again; and that as the Lofs was but a Trifle, hoor ped he would not fuffer her to be exof posed, the Price of the Cup not being above fixteen or feventeen Pounds, " though he could not, at that Junctore, " exactly recollect the Weight of it; but indeed it was as neat a one as ever was " made by Hands, and that his Coat of D 4 Arms

"Arms was so nicely engraved on it, that it was a persect Curiosity, and really, the only Piece of Plate that Mrs. Hawthorn, his Wise, seemed to have a more than ordinary Esteem for, though Fortune had blessed his honest Endeavours with a great many others; notwithstanding which, he had so great a Regard for his Worship, and all his good Family, not forgetting the unfortunate young Lady his Cousin, that he should pay him no more than what in Truth it cost him."

Sort of Humour he must be, at such Sort of Expostulations; and though it was very easy to see through all his Landlord's Cant, yet the Dilemma he was in made him submit very prudently, on the Part and Behalf of an unfortunate Justice of the Quorum: And, accordingly, gave the Tavern-man a great many Thanks, and promised to pay him for his Cup and Wine, but injoined him to strict Secrecy upon that Account, which he promised, with a thousand Blessings to his Honour and

so which, his ficetions

and Worship, inviolably to perform; but all to no Purpose; for the Rogue of a Constable, on whom he had laid an Embargo, divulged his pretended Cousin's Elopement to the whole Court, swearing most immoderately, that she was one of the commonest Whores in all Westminster; and had been taken up several times before, but was always discharged by doing what was proper; but that Part of her Trade she had now left for some one else to do, and the Devil mend his Worship.

or not. but, at his field Interview borold

This Affair was soon carried to the Lord-Chancellor's Ear, who being informed that it was our Hero's Father who had shewn so much Lenity to his unfortunate Cousin, sent for him, and told him, that he had heard a Report of his Behaviour, which had greatly surprised him; and though Transactions of that Nature might be passed over as a Foible, in a young Man, yet they were unpardonable in a Person so far advanced in Life as he was, from whom, it could not but be expected, that he should pay a just Regard

Regard to the Honour of the Commiffion, as well as to his own Reputation.

. His Father, most solemnly, as well he might, assured his Lordship that he was an absolute Stranger to all or any Part of the Accusation, and promised to inquire into it.

force, but was always calcherged by delag

I CANNOT take upon myfelf to fay whether, at that Time, he suspected our Hero to be the Subject of the Complaint, or not, but, at his first Interview, he told him what the Lord-Chancellor had faid to him concerning it; to which he, even before the Indictment was opened, in a most filial Manner, pleaded Guilty; and, as a Punishment for the Offence, the Chancellor ordered his Name to be struck out of both Commissions: And thus, alas! was he cashiered for his Good-nature, and paid fixteen Pounds and upwards, without knowing for which of his Coufins, or indeed, who the Damfel was at any Rate, whom he had complimented with fo much Money and and being

bour of the Bench, he was at Leifure to recollect the excellent Advice the inimitable Author of Don Quixot has given in the following Words: "Let the Tears of the Poor find more Compassion, though not more Justice, than the Information of the Rich; and when a beautiful Woman comes before thee, and thy Ears from her Lamentations, and take Time to consider sedately her Petition, if thou wouldst not have thy Reason and Honesty lost in her Sighs and Tears.

Notwithstanding our Hero was now become a Reduced Officer, yet the Lord-Chancellor, to whom he had frequent Access afterwards, on Account of his Father's Employments, had the Goodnature not so much as once to mention the Affair to him, but, on the contrary, promised he should have his Interest towards getting any vacant Employment that should be proper for him.

In a little Time, his Father was informed at the Privy-Seal, that the Office of Naval-Officer of Barbadoes was vacant on Account of Mr. Cox, the Patentee's having, too long after the Queen's Demise, neglected to renew his Commission, and accordingly, by the Lord Chancellor's Interest, that Employment was granted to him, though it was delayed a great while, on Account of a Caveat entered against it, at the Privy-Scal, by Sir Charles Cox, the Patentee's Brother.

" Petition, if thou would't not have thy

THE Office, which is in some fort of the same Nature as that of the Commissioners of the Customs here, was a very considerable one, and required great Security at the Custom-house, in which his Father prevailed on one Mr. Coalthurst to join him, and accordingly, their Names were given in, but the perfecting of the Bonds deferred; in which Interval his Father intimated to him, that if he would consent to dispose of that Commission, the Money might be applyed towards purchasing some other Place at home.

HE

HE was by no Means willing to come into an Agreement of that Sort, apprehending, as there had been a visible Delay in perfecting the Bonds, that Sir Charles would use all his Interest to get the Commission vacated in Favour of his Brother, for Want of our Hero's giving Security; upon which he had Recourse, privately, to Sir Charles, letting him know, that on a proper Consideration, he would continue his Brother, who was then at Barbadoes, his Deputy.

At length they came to an Agreement, and entered into Articles, that our Hero should have two hundred Guineas paid him in Hand, and one hundred and fifty Pounds yearly, during such Time as Mr. Cox should continue his Deputy: And as soon as every thing was finished, and the Money paid, he launched into a new Scene of Life; and being willing to appear in some Employment or Calling, he dubbed himself a Captain; and being intimately acquainted with one Mr. Hilliard, who was really a Lieutenant of Foot, and then recruiting at Wickham in Bucking-

omoi

Bucking hamshire, he went directly down to him, being equipped with laced Cloaths, for Execution of all Sorts, Male and Female, with a Ramellies Hat of a most enormous Size, and a most distinguishable Cockade, with a Toupee and Sword, much of a Length.

HE likewise hired a Valet, well qualified in all the Branches of his Office, a Veteran Soldier, and, at that Time, an Out-pensioner of Chelsea College, who had been a Campaigner in the Services of both Mars and Venus, and most visibly carryed about him, the honourable Scars he had received in both.

His Brother Officer, who was one of your pretty Fellows, and very genteely indebted to his Agents and Landlords, and all good Christians that would confide in his Commission, received him with great Expressions of Joy, at Wickham, under the honourable Title of Captain, and introduced him, in Form, to a Set of Ladies, who had almost beggared him; however, upon our Hero's discharging some

fome Demands on him, which could not be conveniently postponed much longer, the Clouds under which he was eclipsed, were a little dispersed, and they entered into the strictest Bonds of Friendship, in regard to themselves, and a Conspiracy against all the Petticoats in the Country: In short, they led a perfect recruiting Life, which, in general, is attended with the most extraordinary Atchievements, of Dancing, Drinking, Gaming, Sauntring, Dallying, and what not.

But whatever Success they might have had in the Recruiting Scheme, there was soon a visible Desertion in their Stock, our Hero's Fund being almost exhausted by Entertainments, Spies, secret Services, and other most necessary Articles in a military Life.

As his Negotiations about his Commission of Naval Officer, had been transacted with Sir Charles Gox, in the most private Manner, he had no Correspondent in London, but took all Things there to be sinug and quiet, till about six Months

after he had left it, upon his reading a News-paper at the Post-office in Wickham, he found a Paragraph in it, fetting forth, that one Mr. Ellis was appointed Naval Officer of Barbadoes, upon his Refignation: This put him into the utmost Confusion, and accordingly, he posted next Morning to London, where he found, that his Father, by the Lord Chancellor's Approbation, had got his Patent revoked, and, for nine hundred Guineas, granted to the Gentleman mentioned in the Advertisement: and that Sir Charles Cox had marked a Writ against him, for two thousand Pounds, being the Penalty in their Agreement for his Brother's Deputation; fo that he was obliged to abfcond, having, bona fide, lost his real Commission, and quite disqualified from pursuing his pretended one: and from all the Gaieties of an inconsiderate Life, at once reduced to the Apprehensions, of being every Moment laid in a Goal

FROM this unhappy Circumstance, arose all the Missortunes that attended him afterwards, and he has often told me, that

from thence, in many a forrowful Hour, he has reflected how visibly the Hand of Providence disappoints such Courses, as too often, inconsiderate Youth takes, against its own Interest, in Contempt of the best Advice and Direction of Friends.

TILL then he never had any real Concern for, or Reflection about his own Welfare, but now he began to confider, that he had not any Pretentions whatfoever to apply to the Lord-Chancellor for any further Favours, nor could he, with any Countenance, appear in the Company he used to keep, which on Account of the Station his Father was in, had been of the best Sort; but after spending the small Remainder of the two hundred Guineas, in the greatest Obscurity, and Dread of Sir Charles Cox, he took a Lodging in a Garret, in the Verge of the Board of Gree-Cloth, (a privileged Place near Whitehall;) where he got the instructive and parsimonious Acquaintance of disbanded Officers, reduced Gentlemen, broken Citizens, (and the merriest Animals in Misfortunes) starving Frenchmen, under

under whom he improved himself into a perfect Camelion and Philosopher; having not only acquired a thorough Contempt for even the Necessaries of Life, but brought himself into an Habit of living without them; and for Want of warmer Lodgings, he has spent many a Night in St. James's Park, in making his Observations on the heavenly Bodies, without any other Sustenance than what he sucked in by the Respiration of the Lungs.

On account of these Circumstances he came to a Determination of going abroad to some of his Majesty's Islands, and, as often as he could with any Sasety, went to several Masters of Ships bound to Jamaica, Philadelphia, and North-Carolina, who, upon finding by his Discourse that he had been Clerk to an Attorney, gave him no Encouragement to change the Climate he was in; and God knows, a very cold one it then was! but on the contrary told him, that Tradesmen and Labourers were the Persons wanting in those Islands, and not Attorneys; to whom and their Profession

ashnu

Profession, I believe, those amphibious Gentlemen, are, from the Captain to his Swabber, professed Enemies; and really, if our Hero had been a proper Cargo, he had not Six-pence to pay his Passage with.

At last he resolved, the Rebellion in Scotland and at Preston being just broke out, to go a Volunteer in some of the Regiments on that Expedition, and being personally acquainted with General Carpenter, he applied to him to be a Cadet in one of the Troops of his Dragoons.

THE General, in a very genteel Manner, told him, that he was forry to fee him necessitated to ask so small a Favour from him, who was ready to do him the best Services in his Power, on his Father's Account, but affured him, there were so many young Gentlemen in that Station then in his Regiment, whom he had long since promised to provide for, that it would not be in his Power to do him any Service in that Particular; but wrote a recommendatory Letter in his Behalf to

Major Whitworth, who had a Troop in Coll. Pitts's Regiment of Horse, then quartered at Stafford, in their March to Preston.

THE Major, who was not unacquainted either with his Father or himself, gave him a very civil Reception, and a Letter to Lieutenant Naizon, who lately died a Colonel of a Regiment of Dragoons.

LIEUTENANT Naizon entertained him on Sight, and ordered him to the Queen's-Head Inn in the Haymarket, where one of his Corporals, some Recruits, and a Number of new-raised Horses were then quartered, expecting Orders to march to Stafford, in order to join the Regiment.

AMONG the Recruits, to his great Satisfaction, were two young Gentlemen, who were Cadets; one of them Son to his Majesty's Surgeon-general, and Surgeon to that Regiment, who was afterwards Captain of Foot, and died in this Kingdom some sew Years since; and the other other, Mr. Otway, Brother to Lieutenant Colonel Otway.

WITH these Gentlemen he commenced a very pleasant, and afterwards, an intimate Acquaintance, each of them, by their Want of Experience in Life, being Fellow-Sufferers, as well as Fellow-Soldiers.

As soon as Orders came for their marching, which was in about a Week's Time, they made the best of their Way to Stafford, where they were cloathed, and their Horses and Accourtements given them.

This new Sort of Life seemed very unaccountable to him, who from being accustomed to lie in Bed half the Day, was now wakened every Morning as soon as it was Light, by a Levet from the Trumpet, and from that, to handle a Curry-comb and Brush, Implements, he had of all others, been the least used to: But what he had the greatest Aversion for, was, riding in a long, white Linen-frock, and a blue Cap lined with red Cloth, without

a Saddle, to water; and afterwards, par rading in that drole Figure, at his Officer's Quarters, where perhaps, after the Troop had fat half an Hour, entertaining themselves with a great deal of bodily Wit, the Corporal would vouchsafe to inform them; that his Honour the Captain went bloody drunk to Bed, and was fast asleep.

On their Arrival at Quarters, he was introduced in Form to the Corporal, who, in fure and certain Hopes of a great deal of Liquor, told him, that as he was informed, he was a Gentleman, he would teach him his Exercise privately, and accordingly did fo, in a back Yard of one of the Inns; at which Times, he expatiated largely on the Use of the Carbine, and how manly an Exercise handling one of them to Perfection was, in which he affured him he had arrived to the Character of excelling even his Adjutant: But however obliging he was in giving him private Instructions, he has told me, that by the Corporal's Morning and Evening Draughts. which, to do him Justice, were very confiderable, . Saddle.

fiderable, he could not keep Six-pence in his Pocket, and by those Means got in Debt to his Landlord and the Clerk of the Troop, who, to his everlasting Honour, understood Multiplication as well as Sir Isaac Newton.

To prevent the Chambalier (a Leather Strop fixed to a long Pole) coming too often cross his Shoulders, he was obliged to give the Riding-Master a Pair of Buckskin Breeches, and so commuted for not being able to fit up streight in his Saddle, to go half naked himself; indeed he stood very well in the Barber's Opinion, having exchanged a Tye-Wigg with him worth a Couple of Guineas, for One with about twenty Hairs on a Side, at the End of which hung a Pendulum inlaid with Packthread, and twisted with black Leather.

But of all the Plagues attending a Gentleman Trooper, he thought that of a Pushing-master was the greatest; nothing being sufficient to satisfie him, for besides the Trouble he was at in procur-

nev he had colleged from fome of his

ing him Ale and Drams upon Trust, he had neither Coat, Wig, or Shirt, but must be on Duty at his Command, and particularly when he went to exercise his Files with his country Scholars, and tho' he undertook to make our Hero in a Week's Time, as strait as a Lath, to stand like Oak on his Pasterns, and as nimble as an Eel; yet it is reported that he knew no more of the Science of Desence when he left the Regiment, than when he came to it, for in Truth his Master was always drunk or drinking.

ALL these supernumerary Expenses came at a very improper Time, for the Night before our Hero lest London, he determined to try his Fortune at Gaming, and accordingly went to a Roly-poly Table in Drury-Lane, with what little Mozney he had collected from some of his Friends, whom he had acquainted with his listing into Pitts's Horse, but unfortunately enough, he brought from thence but one solitary Crown; and had it not been for the Assistance and Generosity of his

his Comrades, the two Cadets, he must have had a most melancholy March to Stafford: His Corporal, who knew much better how to improve by Missortunes, than lessen them, at the same Time alledged, that he was in his Debt, nor had he any Expectations of a Supply when his March should be at an End, except from his forlorn Hope, the Tyerwig before-mentioned.

THE Regiment had not been long at Stafford, when the Towns-men, the most rebellious of any of his late Majesty's Subjects, rose on them, and in the Skirmish killed one of the Troopers, and they, two of the Inhabitants, and from that Time they were in one continued State of War.

This Kind of Life, in some small Time, did not seem so disagreeable to our Hero as at first, tho' he wished for an Increase of his Pay, which was little more than Six-pence a Day for his Maintainance, exclusive of his Horse, except some sew Shillings, Clearings, at the End of

ters good; a Word of Command, I have often heard him fay, that was most punctually obeyed of all others.

ABOUT this Time there was an Account that the Scotch Rebels, depending on the Insurrection in England, had, with the Earl of Derventwater and Forster, at the Head of them, got together a Body of above three Hundred Men, and by the Middle of October 1715, had joined another Party of Horse and Foot from Scotland, amounting in all to about fifteen-hundred

hundred Men, Scotch and English; and in most of such of the Towns in Lancashire which they had marched through, they had proclaimed the Pretender, and had even shewn their Malice in so low a Degree, as to cut off his Majesty's Head on the Signs, and in the Pictures wherever they met with it.

THE Regiment our Hero was in, was the first that appeared against them, and lay on the Ribble Moor, just below the Town of Preston, in which the Rebels had barricaded themselves, eight and forty Hours before any other Regiment came to their Assistance, expecting every Moment, that the Enemy would sally out, and cut them to Pieces; which, through Cowardice, or some other Infatuation, they neglected to do.

AT length, the Forces under the Generals Wills and Carpenter came up, the Regiments under whose Commands, were for the most part, new Levies (except Preston's Foot) and they being commanded to attack the Town, most of them

them were killed or wounded by Shots from the Hedges and Ditches in their March up to it, or from the Windows of the Houses afterwards.

GENERAL Honeywood was dangeroufly wounded in the Knee; and most of the Regiments being raw and undisciplined, some of the Men retreated from the Town in great Confusion, though positive Orders were given, on Pain of Death, to fet the Town on Fire at each End of it: upon which, ten Men out of each Troop in the Regiment our Hero was in, were ordered to be dismounted; that Regiment formerly having been Harvy's, and had behaved with remarkable Bravery in all the Wars with Spain; and the extraordinary Occasion of these Orders, was to prevent the new-raifed Regiments from retreating, under an express Command, that their difmounted Men should fire their Pistols at every Man that attempted to make his Escape.

AND though our Hero was but a Recruit, it came to his Turn, by the Corporal's poral's telling off the Men, to be on that Command. While they lay on the Moor, they were plentifully supplyed by the Loyalists, with cold Meat, Bread, Cheese, and Tobacco, together with Drink, and great Quantities of Brandy and Gin; very necessary Ingredients, as well for Courage as Warmth, the Weather being most excessively cold; and the whole Regiment, by Turns, obliged to stand at their Horses Heads.

HE has often confessed, that he was not fond of the Lot that had fallen to him, which was but a Sort of a forlorn Hope, but young as he was, he determined that the general Character of the Corps, in regard to its Bravery, should not fuffer on his Account, fo girding on his Tin-Cannister (one of which every Man had to secure his Liquor in) and having taken a comfortable Dose of Gin, he marched, with great Intrepidity on the Command of fetting the Town on Fire. with his Pistols ready loaded in his Belt.

THE Affault was no fooner begun, but with what Sight he had left from the Contents of the Cannister, which was not the most distinguishing, he imagined he faw a great many of the Dragoons drop on all Sides of him, though the Persons who fired on them were invisible; but whenever he observed any Man to fall in the Front, he fired one of his Pistols at the same time, that the Dragoon Troops might imagine, that the Person so falling, had been shot for attempting to retreat. This was far beyond his Command, and afterwards he very narrowly escaped being punished for fo doing; and possibly not without the Solicitations of some of the Dragoon Officers, who thought, that Regiment's being dismounted on such an Occasion, was an Affront to them; and indeed he could not help confessing, but that he had exceeded his natural Prowefs, by the great Assistance he had received from the Ammunition he was supplied with from his Tin Magazine.

It was indeed a terrible Sight to fee fo many young Men knocked on the Head in

in fuch a Manner, in the Front, and some of them (it is to be feared) receiving the fame Fate in the Rear; which was, without Doubt, occasioned by their being raw ' and unacquainted with Discipline; some of the Regiments at that Action, not having been raifed above a Month before it, though probably they would have made a much better Stand with a good Allowance of his Ammunition: However, notwithstanding the Slaughter was so great, not one of his dismounted Party was loft, though his own, and feveral other of the Men's Coats and Accoutrements were shot through; which was enough to convince the most inflexible Advocate for Free-Will, that every Ball has its Billet.

This Attempt of setting the Town on Fire, though the Loss occasioned by it was considerable, so dispirited the Rebels within, that they begged a Cessation of Arms, in order to surrender on Terms, which was resused them; but on the Sunday Morning following, they consented to it at Discretion; upon which, the Foot and

and Dragroons entered the Town, and, contrary to Command, plundered it.

THE Regiment our Hero belonged to, to his inexpressible Disappointment, was ordered to Lancaster, and not one of them so much as suffered to pay a Visit to the worthy Gentlemen they had fecured. who, to the best of his Knowledge, were about fourteen or fifteen hundred, with the Lord Derwentwater, and some other Scotch Noblemen, besides several English Gentlemen, together with the worshipful Mr. Justice Hall, and their pions Chaplain the Reverend Mr. Paul, at the Head of them: About five hundred of the King's Troops were killed, but what Loss the Enemy sustained he could never find out.

THE Day after the Town had furrendered, his Regiment, which still continued in its former Incampment, was posted at the Avenues leading to it, in order to kill or take Prisoners any who strould attempt to make their Escapes, and accordingly the Centinels were placed very near one another.

IT was a bright Moon-light Night, the fecond after the Surrender of the Town, when our Hero heard an Horse gallopping towards his Post; he was very well prepared to stop him in his Career, though he was fo civil as not to put him to the Expence of Powder and Ball to bring it about, for the Rider dropped off him just as he came up to his Post, having received a Shot from the Centinel above him, who had lodged a Ball in his Back. He appeared to be quite speechless, which was rather occasioned by the Fall from his Horse than the Shot, there being a great Contusion on the left Side of his Head; and indeed, had it been otherwise, our Hero, it is thought, would have had very little Conversation with him; it being what he had about him, and not an historical Entertainment, which he wanted

HE was a lusty, strapping Fellow, had a good Suit of Brown Cloth Cloaths on F him,

Pockets either of the Living or of the

him, the Breast of which was thoroughly embroidered with Snuff, and his Nose quite stuffed with the same Ingredient; he had on his Head a black Tye-wig, with a most extensive Front to it, and a Plad Waistcoat; from which Dress and Embellishments, he concluded he was a Scotch Man, in which Opinion he was afterwards consirmed, for upon searching him, he found several Letters in his Pockets, some of them directed to Aberdeen, some to Sterling, and others to Renfrew.

HE gave many a wishful Look after his Horse, which he had much more Value for than his Master, though the unnatural Beast had not the Civility to wait for him; and, on that Account, became, together with his Furniture, the Property of the Centinel who was on the next Post beyond him: However, he took Care to drag his Carcase by the Heels to the Place he was posted at; and though it was the first Time that he ever picked the Pockets either of the Living or of the Dead, he ransacked those of his Enemy very judiciously, and, as he was not quite dead,

that

dead, our Hero was under some Apprehensions of his rising up again, and very prudently kept a Pistol in his right Hand, while he was fearthing his Pockets with his left: and what made him fo much on his Guard, was, that his Prisoner was a plaguy large Fellow, and he remembered to have heard, that a Scotchman of that Size, and rebellious Constitution, was not to be trusted dead or alive.

HOWEVER, his Prize did not answer his Expectations, for he found but one folitary Guinea in his Pockets, with two or three Shillings, and a Pocket-book, in which was a Promissory Note for fourteen Pounds, payable to the Lord knows whom, with some hieroglyphical Memorandums that he could not explain, together with the Letters he mentioned before: of all which Moveables he took a legal and actual Possession, and then uncased him of his Cloaths; which, with a moderate Allowance to the Taylor, would fairly have made two Suits, at that Time, for our Hero; but the Scotch Apparel was converted into ready Money, and from F 2

that, by a very eafy Transition, into different Sorts of Liquor, except his great Coat, in which he afterwards found two Shirts, a Silk Handkerchief, and his capacious and ever-memorable Snuff-mull.

UPON reading the Letters, he found that the Purport of all of them, was, that he, and his Friends had been betrayed by their General (Forster), with a most sorrowful Account of their Surrender, full of treasonable Expressions, not sit to be recited, concluding with a Detail of the deplorable Condition they were in.

This was all the Plunder our Hero got at Preston, where there was but one Man lost out of the Regiment he was in, who was an Officer's Servant.

In some little Time after the Surrender, the Regiment was commanded from Lancaster back to Preston, where they were received with the natural Welcome arising from a plundered Town, and dissaffected Inhabitants, by whom they were treated after the Indian Way of Worship, more

more out of Dread than Regard; though their Fears had civilized them a little, and instead of Six-pence, they furnished the Troops for a Groat a Day, with as good Entertainment as they could defire; and, notwithstanding the Soldiers had pretty well stripped the Town of its Effects, they left, as it was plainly to be observed afterwards, a great Supply of Children in their Stead; and every one of the Ladies, who were with Child and not married, laid their Pregnancy to Compulsion; though it is not to be doubted, but that they had submitted to a great many of the Rebels, without the unnecessary Forms of a Siege on that Occasion, whatever seeming Resistance they might have made, to fome of his late Majesty's able-bodied Grenadiers.

In this Town, several of the English and neighbouring Gentlemen, who had been in the Rebellion, were executed, and several of their Heads fixed on the Market-house, and three half-pay Officers on the English Pay and Establishment, who had most shamefully deserted to the

Enemy's Party, were shot, who deserved no Manner of Compassion; nor did they seem to desire any at the Place of Execution, but died with a great deal more Resolution than they lived with. Such often is the Force of religious and politic Bigotry.

Our Hero was afterwards one of the Party who conducted Lord Derwentwater, Kenmure, Nithsfale, and their General Forster, in Company with old M'Intosh, to Coventry; with their ghostly Father, and most excellent Example of Justice, beforementioned; and the Duty on that Occasion was very severe, sive and twenty of the Men being every Night Centinels at the several Inns on the Road where the Prisoners lay, some of them within the Rooms where they were confined, and the rest at the Stairs-head or Back-doors, or other Places necessary to be guarded.

DURING their being on this Command, they were plentifully entertained
at the Prisoners Expence, most of whom
appeared

appeared to be tolerably chearful, except M'Intofb, who was full as four in his Disposition as in his Countenance, which was the Epitome of Ill-nature, to fuch a Degree, that he avoided all Manner of Converse with the rest of his unfortunate Brethren; and, as our Hero had wove himself indifferently well, into the Conversation of most of the other Gentlemen. he endeavoured likewise to be in the same Situation with him; and for that Purpose shewed him, sometimes, a particular Regard, which he fcornfully rejected, with no other Appellation to Gentlemen of his Rank and Distinction, than You Fellow; though he took it to arise from the natural Dislike he had to the Colour of his Coat, and the Master he served.

Most of the rest of the Gentlemen, but especially Lord Derwentwater, who was a very handsome young Nobleman, behaved very decently, appearing neither haughty nor too much dejected; but the Parson was most immoderately out of humour, and his Zeal had quite eaten him up; very full of indeseasable, hereditary

F 4

Right

Right, passive Obedience and Non-resistance, and constantly drank to the Health of, and prayed publickly for, the Pretender, and afterwards died a most apostolical Martyr for him at Tyburn; and as to the Justice of the Peace, he was quite stupisfied, conformable to the Character he bore at home, in the Absence of his Pipe and Tankard, and without a Potation extraordinary, his Worship would not utter four and twenty Sentences in as many Hours, and those, consisting of Complaints against the Parson for his doctrinal Inferences, which had introduced him to an Halter.

GENERAL Farster's Carriage was quite reserved, and he chose to be consined in a Room every Night by himself, agreable enough to the rest of his Companions, who, to a Man, charged him with having betrayed them; whose Permission to escape afterwards from Newgate, verified that Suspicion.

AT St. Albans all the Prisoners were delivered over to other Troops sent thither

for that Purpose, amidst such a Concourse of Spectators from London, as perhaps hardly ever met together before, to the great Alarm of the Prisoners, and not without some Foundation, who were handled very roughly by the Mob; upon which Account they parted with great Reluctancy with their former Attendants: But being put into other Hands, they ordered five Guineas to the Men who had escorted them to the other Regiments, as a Gratuity for the Civility they had been used with; which, though they received from the Hands of Friends to the Pretender, they expended it very chearfully, in drinking to his late Majesty's Health, and Confusion to all his Enemies and their Adherents.

THEIR March back to Preston was by no Means unpleasant, the five Guineas being a Sort of Forage of a very acceptable Nature, and their Quarters, by such time as they arrived at them, being very agreable; and what made them much more so, was the intimate Acquaintance our Hero had created with his Cornet,

borino

Mr. Lowe, who was a very handsome young Gentleman, and remarkably genteel, one who had a very good Estate bestides his Commission, and dressed out in all the Gaieties of the Army, and, to his immortal Honour, was a great Admirer of the Ladies, and by no means disliked by them; the natural Consequences of so many ingaging Qualifications.

Our Hero was his Aid de Camp, upon extraordinary Commands, and his Companion upon other Occasions, as a Cadet, expecting a Commission very soon, and a confiderable Estate after his Father's Death; and upon either of those Accounts he was inabled to make no defpicable Figure, having the Assistance of his Cornet's imbroidered Cloaths. Toupee Wigs, laced Hats and Cockades, black Silk Cravats, ruffled Shirts, sweetscented Bottles and Snuff-boxes of all Sorts and Sizes; and all other martial Embellishments belonging to an Officer of Horse; our Hero being of much the fame Size and Complexion with his Cornet, and, as the Emergency of Affairs required,

quired, was, sometimes his Valet, full as deep in Intrigues with the Maids, as his Cornet was with their Mistresses; and Mr. George, was often as much the Topic of the Family's Conversation as the Cornet, and allowed to be a smart Fellow; though whether legitimate or not was a Question undetermined.

THERE was a young Lady, who lived but few Miles from Preston, to whom his Cornet made his Addresses in an honourable Way; the young Lady's Father was a violent Party Man, and quite on the wrong Side of the Question, and could not indure any one that belonged to the Army; and was so prejudiced in his Opinion against the Gentlemen of that Profession, that he imagined every Red-Coat that paid him a Visit, came with an Intention to plunder him; the Battle of Preston was, in his Opinion, a downright Massacre, and that all such as had been executed on that Account, were Martyrs and Saints; which, and a great many Sentiments of that Nature, were implanted in him, by his Parish-Minister,

Minister and Proto-Martyr, Mr. Paul, who had been his spiritual Guide many Years.

THIS Gentleman had a very large Estate, two Daughters, and a Niece, whose Fortune was left in his Hands, by the Will of her Father; the Cornet's Acquaintance in this Gentleman's Family, was by means of a Clergyman, who had been the Cornet's Schoolfellow; and being the Gentleman's Neighbour, by the Genteelness of his Carriage, had got into great Esteem with him; though the Colour of his Cloth was almost sufficient to have introduced him to one who had the Church fo much at Heart, especially in the Prerogative Part of it: This Clergyman, besides his spiritual Qualifications. was a very facetious Companion, an excellent Scholar, and quite free from that demure and folemn Behaviour, some Gentlemen of that Profession are, too often, liable to, and often occasioned by the Want of a proper Acquaintance with the World. To amendine wash, thore

HTIWmplented in bine, by his Parities

WITH this Clergyman our Hero, by his Cornet's Means, had created fome Intimacy, who, previous to what afterwards happened, had acquainted him of our Hero's Expectation of getting a Commission, and of his being Heir to a good Estate: the last of which was a very neceffary Preliminary to his Introduction to the Gentleman, of whose Daughter his Cornet was enamoured, who was a very pretty young Lady, and intituled to a very good Fortune; though, most unluckily for the Cornet, altogether in her Father's Power; befides, the Cloth he wore was of a very bad Colour, in her Father's Eyes; though, perhaps the young Lady, as Abundance of her Sex have, had quite another Opinion of it; fo that whatever Success he might hope for from her, he had, to all Appearance, a long Siege to make before he could expect to gain ground on the Father.

However, his Cornet, who was no bad Engineer, determined on the Attack at all Events; and no wonder for him, for

for the Garrison was a very good one, and no Man living could be more intent on making a Breach in it than he was; so that he proceeded in his Approaches, on both the Daughter and Father, in Form.

HER Cousin, to whom our Hero had been properly introduced, and to whose Share he was in Hopes she would fall, had a Fortune of about fifteenhundred Pounds, intirely at her own Difpofal, except that it was in her Uncle's Hands. It is true, that she was not the most complete Beauty, nor indeed had many other Charms than what confifted in her Money; for, in the Opinion of fuch as had not an immediate View to that, she was red-haired, of a very low Stature, and not a little distorted, had very small Eyes, was much freckled, and, apparently, wanted feveral of her Teeth; Misfortunes, one would be apt to imagine, that might readily have provoked her to give her Affent and Confent to matrimonial Preferment; and, accordingly, our Hero made his Addresses to her, perhaps the

first she ever met with; and that they might not be long ineffectual, he began with what he was apprehensive his Friend the Clergyman had acquainted her with; how that he soon would have a Commission, and, at the Death of his Father, a very considerable Estate; with some other little Assurances, perhaps not altogether orthodox; and, to prove the first Part of his Pretensions, he had his Cornet's concurrent Testimony.

In answer to all this, she told him, with a Smile in her Countenance, That she did not, in the least, doubt of the Truth of what his Friends and he had afferted, but, at the same time, took care to let him know, that though she was not strictly in her Uncle's Power, in regard to her Fortune, yet she was determined not to marry without his Confent: a Declaration, which he neither expected nor approved of, being fo well acquainted with the Cornet's Treatment, and what a confounded Aversion her Uncle had to all Gentlemen of the Blade: However, en Chevalier, he let her know, that if he could

could but be fo happy as to gain her Consent, he did not in the least doubt of her Uncle's, who being an excellent Bottle-Companion, he was fure that he should be able to strengthen his Interest more with him, after twelve o'Clock at Night, than the Cornet, who was an intire Enemy to drinking, could do, in four and twenty Hours; nor could he perceive, that his Mistress was at all averse to his Proceedings; for that he was not without Hopes, but that on some Occasion or other, he should bring her Uncle Into the Alliance, but, particularly, by downright Dint of Drinking; which was a stronger Argument to him of his being an honest Fellow, than if he had brought him a Certificate to that Purpose, under the Hands and Seals of all the Parishioners where he was born; though, notwithstanding all his Expectations from the noble Science of the Bottle, he was, in the End, mistaken; for her Uncle was informed by some mischievous Devil or other, that he was making his Addresses to her in a clandestine Manner; and, one Morning, he heartily wished it had been

in an Evening, he desired him, very soberly, to give himself no farther Trouble, either in regard to visiting himself, or his Niece, unless he desisted from addressing her in the Manner, he was informed, he had done:

Our Hero found this quite too fober an Hour to enter on a Debate with him, on a Subject from which he had so much Expectation, and very prudently, at that Time, only replied, that he feared some ill Offices had been done him, undeservedly, in regard to his Niece; and that if he continued in so unkind a Resolution, he must, though with the utmost Concern, comply with it.

Though, in reality, this Submission was intended to be continued no longer in Force than the first Opportunity he could get of a Midnight's Conversation with him; and depended a good deal on the Parson's Interest with him, who was of an excellent Disposition, towards making an End of all Feuds and Misunderstandings whatsoever; and as he got an Oppor-

Opportunity of fitting with the Squire till past twelve at Night, and found the Fit, "Mr. George, thou art a very ho-" nest Fellow," coming on him, he attacked him most manfully, in regard to his Niece; and told him, 'That indeed, at present, he had not a Fortune equivalent to that of his Niece's, but that he was fure he was above a dirty Smith-' field Bargain, and that the Difference of a little Money should never destroy ' a Friendship like theirs, so well built, ' and cemented with the Contents of fo ' many Bottles; a Foundation that could ' never decay, if it was kept up with a oppoper Supply of the Materials then before them; and farther, that as foon as he s got his Commission, or Estate, he hoped he should be enabled to shew his Gratitude to him, for any Assent he should ' give towards his being married to his Niece, the most desirable Girl living, and by Miss Kitty's Means, entering into an happy Alliance with him.'

But as honest a Fellow as he was the Moment before, in the old Gentleman's man's Opinion, he now began to run rufty, and fwore most immoderately, 'That he hated the Thought of an Officer, of what Stile, Title, or Denomination ' foever, and had rather be related to the ' Devil than a Red-Coat, and that his ' Niece had better lead Apes in Hell, ' than follow a Scarlet Coat and Breeches, ' in which there was feldom more Gold ' than what made its Appearance on the outsides of the Pockets; and that as to ' his Estate, for aught he knew, it lay ' in the Clouds; for that it did not fuf-' ficiently appear to him that he had a ' Foot of Land under them;" at the fame time telling him, by way of Interlude, with a Blow of his Fift on his Stomach, 'That he liked his Jokes and ' way of Drinking, well enough, but defired him; that if hereafter he intend-' ed to continue those Diversions, that he 'would give up the Matter about " Kitty."

His Friend the Parson, who stayed later than ordinary, with a View that a Reconciliation might be brought about,

if possible, by his Means, was quite disqualified from being of Service to him; for being, in a great Manner, dependant on the Squire, he could not, with any Prudence, be a Stickler on our Hero's Side; but whatever his Inclinations might be, he most piously exhorted him, 'That whenever he intended to enter into the holy State of Matrimony, that first and foremost, he ought to get into some vifible Possession or other, and not to trust intirely to Expectations, Reverfions and Remainders; a Jargon that none but the Gentlemen of the Law understood, and which, he had often heard, were not proper Settlements on any young Lady of Fortune, especially ' his Patron's Niece, a Lady of univers fal Merit, and in the highest Reputa-' tion for all that was valuable and praiseworthy in her Sex; and, fecondly, that ' it was time enough, as well in a politi-' cal as a religious Sense, when he was in the actual Possession of an Estate or the like, to ask the Consent of the Lady's Parents, in which Rank, though s perhaps not taken Notice of in the Canons

nons of Matrimony, he thought an ' Uncle stood; a Consent, which he was fure, would fanctify all the Comforts and Bleffings attending the holy State of Matrimony." His whole Sermon was plain, and, at first, instructive to the Squire, but had fo much Opium in its Composition, that had not his natural Propensity to the Glass awakened him. doubtless an Inference or two more from the Doctor, would have put him to fleep till the next Day; nor could our Hero deny his Reverence's Consequences, and, for Fear of a further Explanation, he chose not to reply, but altered the Subject of the Discourse to others of a quite different Nature; and the Doctor having made his Retreat, at the End of his spiritual Admonition, the Squire and our Hero were very noify till Day-light, when they parted very good Friends, in every other Particular except the Marriage-Articles.

But however untractable the young Lady's Uncle was, he had received no Orders to withdraw from his Niece, but G 3 had,

had, with her Consent, an Intercourse of Love, by Letters; the Style of which, no Man living, except one smitten to the Heart in Love, could understand, quite beyond all Manner of decyphering, with any Key but that; and that being our Hero's Condition, he could, now and then, legibly difcern, that there were but few Scruples on Miss Kitty's Part; as how, 'My Uncle is a very queer Man, that is poz; and, dear Sirs, is it not enough for him to take Care of his own Daughter? Sure I am not fuch a ' Fool neither, as to want a Slabbering-' bib; why, look you now, a Gentleman ' is a Gentleman, suppose he had not 'Six-pence in the universal World; why, my Mamma was as young as I when the married; and the would be laughing, and faying, often enough, that after my Dadda put the Question home to her, she never troubled him with vour nonfenfical Stuff about Estates. and the Lord knows what, but confented to marry him directly; and fure enough, they fay, he was one of the best Husbands in the World." But however

however, the very judiciously concluded, 'That her Uncle was her Uncle still.'

HE acquainted his Cornet with every Step he took, who, though he had gained no ground in his own Approaches to his Mistress, yet he would by no Means give up the Siege, our Hero's Attacks still going on with more Expectation of Success than his; for, at length, by the infallible Doctrine of a modest Affurance, deep Protestations, and his dying for Love of the most extraordinary Object, Miss Kitty, she promised to make him happy in the Bonds of Matrimony.

Bur alass! unhappy Man, born to be the Butt of ill Fortune, he was, notwithstanding all this, disappointed; and after his being Proof against all the Shots and Darts of a most dangerous Assailant, he loft his Enamorata by the inexorable Hand of Death, who, in a few Weeks after their mutual Promises, and neverto-be-broken Affurances of Love, Tenderness, and Affection, she was hurryed out of this transitory Life, by a spotted G A Fever,

Fever, leaving him, poor Man! an inconfolable Turtle, for the Loss of his hoped for virtuous Mate, at least, for what would have purchased him a Commission, though, not impossible, at an exorbitant Price.

Our Hero's Cornet, weary at last of his Pursuit, gave up the Chace, and saw his Mistress, about two Months after, taken alive by a neighbouring Fox-hunter. In this, and all other Instances, he had done him what Services were in his Power, and made him a Partner in all the Pleasures of his Life; and it now came to our Hero's Turn to serve him.

HE had (as on the like Occasions he was ever successful) made most violent Love to a Farmer's Daughter, and proceeded so far as to make it absolutely necessary that she should be married, and that too without Delay. To bring this about with Secrecy, his Cornet applied to him to look out for an Husband for her, one that would not be too scrupulous; one, that if his Spouse should have tripeped

ped a little beforehand, would not be of so incredulous a Temper as to imagine that she could not recover her Step: one that would not refuse to be a Purchaser. tho' there possibly might be some little Flaw in the Title; but one, more particularly, if possible, belonging to the Regiment; a plain Indication of his great Love and Tenderness for her, whose Interest he had so affectionately ingaged in, and the most laudable Instance of the Regard he had to her future Usage.

THERE was in one of the Troops belonging to the Squadron our Hero was in, a Frenchman, whose Name was Lewis Rammay, detested by every one in it, on Account of his infolent Behaviour, one of the most affected Animals living, fo proud of himself, that he despised all Mankind; of a pretty good Stature, and particularly nice in the buckling and dreffing of his Hair, which reached down to the middle of his Back; he hated the Company of Men, and was a mere Dupe to the Women, but had faved more Money than was usual for one in his Way

of Life, doubtless with a View to Marriage; the finking Fund of all such parsimonious Youths, the possibly, not to such a Sort of a Wife, as our Hero had the Honour of introducing Monsieur Rammay to.

AFTER our Hero had been let into the Secret of his Way of Life and Converfation, which it was no difficult Matter to be acquainted with, being quartered together in the same Town; and really Gentlemen Troopers often live as it were in common, their Ladies having seen too much of the World to be over-scrupulous, or too nice in their Behaviour; a worthy Example to all Prudes of what Rank or Distinction soever.

Our Hero being acquainted with his Conduct and Character, took an Opportunity of letting Monsieur Rammay know, that he was surprized at is resussing so many Offers, as of Necessity he must have done in Regard to Marriage, expatiating very largely on his Accomplishments, and the Genteelness of his Person, but

but particularly his captivating Head of Hair, which he affured him had done more Execution in the Country than the Equipages of all the Officers in the Regiment.

HE feemed mighty well pleased with his Conversation, and tho' our Hero had dreffed himself out in all the Complaisance he could borrow, having very little himfelf, yet Monsieur Rammay, exceeded him beyond all Conception, and, in a Moment twisted his Hair into a thousand Figures, walking up and down fo nimbly, and bowed with such an Air, that our Hero has confessed that he was quite out of Countenance at his own awkward Appearance; and after his Prologue to Matrimony was at an End. Monsieur Rammay told him, that he had some Desire to try his Fortune in the Marriage-Lottery, But then you know, Comrade,' fays he,

' that our Pay is very small, hardly suffi-

cient for one of ourselves, much less

for a Wife and Children, of the last of

which, Comrade, you may be fure I

' shall have enough, if it be not the Girl's

· Fault,

Fault; for look you, Comrade, I am

s cut out for that Sort of Diversion, and

5 tho' I fay it that should not, you will

s hardly see a young Fellow better built.

But then again, you know, Comrade, the Officers, the pleguy Officers, we cannot keep them from our Wives, and for my own Part, let your Countrymen think as they please, I had rather be reduced to a Foot-Soldier, than be made a Cuckold: No, no; no Horns for Monsieur Rammay, so that in short, Mr. George, one had as good be as one is, unless there was a good round Penny to be got by the Bargain.

He told his Brother Trooper that the Money was what he designed to have mentioned, and that he could introduce him to a mighty virtuous Country Girl, whose Father could give her a good round Sum; a Girl for whose Father their Cornet had a great Regard, which by all Appearance would be an additional Advantage to him, and that the was but a Trooper, he very well deserved such an

one, and that doubtless by his Person and Address he would soon get her.

At mentioning the Cornet's Name, he made a most arch Figure, and half a Dozen Bows extraordinary, 'Gad, Com'rade,' says he, 'the Cornet is as well 'known among the Girls as myself, and has made as many Cuckolds as ever Bartholomew Fair did; why, Man, he is 'very Devil, and tho' I cannot say but that he is a good-natured Gentleman, 'yet his being acquainted with the Per'fon that is to be my Wife, is a Coup 'de Grace that I should not chuse;' concluding with the sag End of a French Song, which I could not distinctly understand.

Our Hero took no Manner of Notice of the Solidity of his Judgment, in Regard to the untoward Remark he had made on the Cornet, but proceeded, by telling him, that this Affair was to be transacted very privately, and that he would take the first Opportunity that offered, of going with him to her Father's,

ther's, with whom he was acquainted by the Cornet's Means: but that as foon as he had introduced him to the Girl, the Affair must be carried on elsewhere, that he might secure her Affections, before he communicated his Design to her Father: and really what made our Hero fo earnest in this Undertaking was, the unhappy Circumstances of the poor Girl, whose Virtue had been betrayed to one, whom it was very difficult to withstand; and there was fomething fo moving in her Ruin, that he endeavoured, as much as he could, to alleviate it, knowing from the natural Simplicity of her Life, that if the was once abandoned the must fall into fuch Circumstances as she could never support herself under.

THE poor Girl, an unhappy Victim to Love, consented, with great Relunctance to practise some sew Lessons she received from the Cornet and his Agent, on this Occasion; which as it was a very weighty one, and full Time that Matters should be brought to an Issue, it was very necessary she should do, and af-

ter the first Interview, the Grass-Guard was the Place agreed on for meeting at afterwards, (it being the Season of the Year for the Troop-horses being at Grass) and for Expedition Sake, Monsieur Rammay and our Hero were put on that Duty, whether it was their Turn or not; where, he has often told me, that he has heard the most prevailing Arguments made use of to accomplish, what the Person addreffed to was in the utmost Hurry to have concluded; Vows of Fidelity and Love, in a French Jargon, paid to what the Worshipper took to be the Shrine of the most unspotted Chastity.

AND there, in that delightful Retirement, did his Fellow-Trooper, the Adonis of the Regiment, fall so deeply in Love, and so desperate was his Condition. that to preserve his own Life, and his Mistress's expiring Credit, the Match was made up in a Week's Time; and the Marriage had, and folemnized by the Chaplain of the Regiment, at a proper Entertainment made on so happy an Occasion, to the great Gratification of the

the Cornet, and no small Satisfaction to our Hero, who had been truly affiduous in bringing so necessary an Affair to a Conclusion; though he never faw fo much fecret Grief in the Looks of any Person before, as he then did in those of the Bride, who never ceased from weeping, all the Time the Ceremony was performing; and at Supper, discovered the Sentiments of her Heart by her Sighs; the Sight of which, I have heard our Hero fay, if he had been of her Sex, would have made him Proof, not only against the Attacks of a fingle Cornet. but of his Majesty's Army in general; and to add to her Grief, as it was not convenient to wait for her Father's Confent beforehand, he refused her his Blesfing afterwards; and she, from thenceforward, became the fole Property of Monsieur Lewis Rammay; and, I believe, as pregnant an Instance of multiplying as was ever met with; for, in less than five Months, Madam Rammay was delivered of Twins: The Wedlock Father was so ashamed of the premature Birth, and afraid of fuch extraordinary Increases in his

his Family, that he deserted from the Regiment, without fo much as staying to see the Babes christened, very judicioufly leaving them to the right Owner; and what was their Destiny after his Desertion, it is reported, very few knew fo well as the Cornet; by whose Solicitations, Madam Rammay, being thus delivered of her Frenchman and Children, was, in some Sort, restored to the Favour of her Relations, and our Hero confiderably advanced in his Confidence; and though Monfieur Rammay was not used in the most friendly Manner, yet it gave no little Pleasure to those that were acquainted with him, to fee his intolerable Pride and Conceit suppressed at any rate; especially where so clever a Girl was the Heroine of the Tragedy:

THUS far Things went mighty well between the Cornet and our Hero; but, at length, he very narrowly escaped with his Life, by his Compliance with an idle Request of his Cornet's.

H

THERE.

THERE was one Wilson, a strong, able, raw-boned, young Fellow, with fome of whose Relations the Cornet was acquainted in London; and he, at the Cornet's Request, was entertained in the Regiment some time after the Battle of Preston; this Youth had such a violent Itch to gaming, and was fuch a Bubble to the Knowing-ones in that Mystery, that in a very little Time he had not a Shilling left of what he brought with him from London, nor much more of his Equipage than a fingle Shirt: He had been reproved by the Cornet in Friendship to him, feveral Times, but to no Manner of Purpose, upon which Account, he determined to find out fome more effectual Means to ftop his Progress in that Sort of Vice; and unlucky enough for our Hero, he was the Person the Cornet pitched upon for that Purpose; our Hero being directed by him to find out the Places of his Refort and Gaming, and the first Opportunity that offered, whether he won or loft, to take what Money he could get from him; which in some short Time after he accordingly did, and contrary to all the StaStatutes against Trover and Conversion, he unjustly and unlawfully detained the same.

This Recruit being very young, and quite unacquainted with the strict Rules of Honour, bore the Loss of his Money with great Resignation and Temper of Mind, much more like a Philosopher than a Trooper.

ALL was still and quiet for some Days, till fome of the old Men refused to admit him into their Company at a publick Meeting; and upon his demanding the reason of it, he was told, that if he could tamely fuffer such an Insult to be put on him, he had no Business to continue any longer in that Regiment; and at last spirited him up to such a Pitch of Resentment that he sent our Hero a Challenge, though not in the most exact Form, yet fignificant enough to let him know, that if his Money was not forthwith returned, and his Pardon begged, he would take an Opportunity of cleav-H 2 while

ing his Skull; and for that Purpose he had made Choice of his Broad-sword, and desired he would meet him with the Fellow of it; and that the Place of Combat was to be in a Meadow at the lower End of the Town.

THE whole Money our Hero had taken in that extraordinary Manner from his Brother-Trooper, and brought to the Cornet, did not amount to more than twelve Shillings, and what every cautious Man would think not worth fighting for; nor did our Hero in the least suspect the Challenge to be a real one, from the Oddity of the Person who brought it; and the Words it was delivered in, the Trooper's Messenger being one of the Regimental Shoe-Boys; and what confirmed him in his Opinion that the Challenger would not fight at any rate was, his being, though a Gentleman Trooper, one of a very sheepish Look, and dastardly Behaviour; and so our Hero very triumphantly went to the Place appointed, properly accoutered, according to his Antagonist's Request: However, on his March, and while

while he had this Piece of Knight-Errantry under a more intense Contemplation, he began to consider upon what a ridiculous Errand he was going, and that a little Ferocity added to the Strength and Agility of his Antagonist, might probably prevent him from ever being a Groom-Porter again; and had he not been clear in his Opinion, as to the Trooper's not fighting at all, he would have dispensed with the Invitation, and gone to some other.

HOWEVER, under these Contemplations, he at last arrived at the Meadow, a Stage, where he was to act Part of a Tragedy, he had not so much as rehearfed; and there found his Adversary alone, and, by the Sternness of his Countenance, determined to exercise his Broad-sword on him in a very military Way, and that with fo much Expedition too, that he did not give our Hero Time either to invoke his Mistress or his Saint; but at once flung away his Hat, stripped off his Coat and Waistcoat, and drew his Andrew Ferrara, a Sword that had Weight and H 3 Edge

Edge enough to have diffected an Ox; in short, there was no Time for parlying, and the Combat began without any Sort of Explanations; when alas! to our Hero's great Dismay, besides his being a confounded strong Fellow, he perceived that he was left-handed, which in Truth, might have discomsitted a much abler Prize-fighter than our Hero: They took a Turn or two, in which there appeared a great deal of Revenge on his Antagonist's Side, and little of either Skill or Ability on his; and on the third Attack, his Antagonist, with his ambo-dexter Hand, cut our Hero through all the Sinews in his Arm to the Bone, by the violent Bleeding of which, he fainted and dropped down; and after he had revived a little, he found his Arm tied up with a Stocking, and that the Conqueror had fled for the same; with, it is supposed, an Intention, that the Surgeon might be fent to him, who foon after made his Appearance; and after a Witticism or two on his Valour, and the small Comfort of its not being impossible but that he might recover, ordered him to be carried home behind

behind one of his Brother-Troopers, who came mounted thither for that Purpose, where he fat without any Sense or Motion but what he received from the Horse, with now and then a Lecture from his Guide, as Blood, Brother, do not be dismayed, damn it you will do well enough; fure enough the left-handed, bloody-minded Villain, was too much for you; but, Man, there is no parrying against a Flail; if you ! live you have done the Part of a Soldier, and if so be you die, do you see me, why we will give you a Volley extraordinary; and as to what few 'Things you have, you know, Brother, I am the last Man that takes Care of you; and fure, my Boy, thou would'ft ' not forget my Trouble.' But instead of any Consolation or Assistance from this brotherly Advice, he was so weak by the vast Effusion of Blood, that he did not find himself in a Capacity of Mind to dispose of his Effects at all; and a Fever following the Loss of Blood, he was not able to leave his Bed for fix Weeks after the Rencounter.

And though his Cornet visited him every day, and supplied him very plentifully with what was necessary for him, yet as soon as he recovered, he would, now and then be very satyrical on the Battle, telling him, That he ought to

- have had a preparative Lesson or two
- from Hockley in the Hole, before he
- went on the Stage, or should have got
- fome Instructions from Bates, which
- ' might have prevented his making fuch
- a fcrub Figure as he had done in the
- noble Science of Defence.'

But our Hero really had no Room to be so merry on the Occasion as his Cornet was, the Consequences of it naturally suggesting to him, how absurd and dangerous it was, to irritate such kind of People, who perhaps may not be easily provoked, but when once they are so, are not to be appealed by any reasonable Submission, and whenever successful, are, in general, quite Strangers to Compassion.

AND here, alas! to compleat his Misfortunes, his Cornet, who, though he sometimes made a Joke of the Action, amply rewarded him in regard to what attended it, went some little Time after into Kent, and there died of the Small-Pox: A Loss he had Reason enough to lament! not only on Account of the many pleasant Hours he had spent with him, but the continued Acts of Friendthip he shewed him: and, as he had a large private Fortune, as well as an honourable Commission, he was perfectly generous, always rather inclined to hide a Fault in a Soldier than discover one. and had fo gaining a Behaviour, that his Troop rather feemed his Companions than his Soldiers: he merited the Esteem of all Mankind, and was a Person of so agreeable an Address that his Company was always acceptable, and his Carriage so distinguishably polite, that he was the Favourite of the Fair Sex, and the Envy of his own, and died beloved and lamented by all that knew him.

By his Death, our Hero was reduced to the Pay of a Trooper only, without any Assistance whatsoever, and not being accustomed to so strict an Allowance, soon found himself in debt again, and that in a very unlucky Hour, for, unexpectedly there came an Order for the Regiment's being reviewed in Hide-Park, before his present Majesty, then Prince of Wales.

Upon this Express, and for Fear he should march off without Beat of Drum, or the Trumpet's sounding to horse, he had such a Levy of Creditors, and so many written Demands, that a Secretary of State would have had enough to do to have answered them; some of the ingenious Authors putting him in Mind, 'That truly they had trusted him when 'nobody else would;' others, 'that their 'Demand was Money lost at Gaming;' and couched in the most expressive Terms, 'how dishonourable it would be to refuse paying it.

Some of them, That the Sum demanded was not above two Shillings; and that they had never seen his Face after it was due; others, That his Name was down in Chalk indeed, or otherwise they should never have known it, nor had they so much as seen the Colour of his Money.

But the most untoward Demandant of all, was his Laundress, a staunch, old Geneva Drinker, such a musical Scold, that she exceeded the Trumpet on a Bone-fire Night, and always proportioned her Levets to her Demands.

SHE proclaimed his Want of Linen, in an Instant, 'and that she not only washed for him without any Payment at all, but had dressed him out in every Shirt belonging to her Husband, who, poor Man, though not a Trooper, yet she thanked God, by her Industry, and his own saving, he could put on a clean Shirt every Day, swearing with great Vehemency, that though he pretended to be a sort of a Half-pay Gentleman, that

- that he had no more Honesty or Chri-
- flianity than the Pope of Rome, and
- most devoutly wished that the Devil
- s might take him who recruited him.'

But in order to settle these most extraordinary Accounts, in a more civil way, he procured as much Money the Night before he was to march away, as enabled him to drink heartily with the Corporal, and Clerk of the Troop; and by their special Command, was ordered to march by Break of Day, with some fick Men, lame Horses, and Baggage-Waggons, without the unnecessary Formality of taking his Leave of either Friend or Creditor; and afterwards joined the Regiment in good Health, but very indifferent Circumstances, at Colnbrook. within fifteen Miles of London, at that Time as infolent a Town as any in his Majesty's Dominions, and full of avowed Enemies to Soldiers of all Sorts,

It was on a Fair Day when he arrived there, and for the most Part of that Night he sat up drinking with all Sorts

of Persons, as they occasionally came in his Way, and as he came directly from *Preston*, most of the Country People were desirous to hear a Narrative of what had happened there, from one that had been present on so extraordinary Occasion; which according to their Genius and Principles had a very different Effect on the Hearers.

To those on the right Side of the Question, he took care to magnify the Bravery and Conduct of his Majesty's Forces, to the utmost Extent; not forgetting, now and then, to throw in some surprizing Accounts of his own Prowess, which produced many a Squeeze by the Hand, great Quantity of Liquor, and as many interwoven Oaths and Blessings as the Time would allow, all agreeing that he was the bravest Fellow living, and that it was a thousand Pities he was not a Captain.

But this kind of Conversation being sometimes over-heard by those of another Kidney, it was attended with 'Curse on the

### tro The HISTORY of

the Liar, and that no one ought to believe a Word he faid; as if all the World did not know who ran for it; to be fure it was not Honeywood's Dragoons; the Devil a Ball was found in their own Soldiers Backs; Wills had a brave Regiment of Foot-ball Players, and Carpenter came up very early, very early indeed; never mind it, it is all over now, as the Saying is; but if Somebody had onot betrayed Somebody, we know whose Sides would be blackest: at the Head of which Doctrine, was his Landlord inveighing most violently against every Paragraph in our Hero's Gazette, and particularly against the Countenance Which produced many and identified of he ho

Some of the Troops were to march next Day to London, and that which our Hero belonged to, was ordered to Kenfington; where, that he might be sure to be early enough the next Day, he slept by the Fire-side most Part of the Night, and at last wakening, he could not perceive that any one else was up in the House; and not liking the Situation in which

which he had flept, he thought it more adviseable to go for an Hour or two to Bed, but as it was the Night of the Fair Day all the Beds were taken up, nor did he know in what Part of the Inn his Comrades were disposed.

Ar last he made shift to crawl up into the first Gallery, knocking at every Door for Admission, which no one thought proper to give him; but in the fecond Gallery he found a Door of a Room unlocked, in which there was a Candle burning, and accordingly in he went, and without any Ceremony, or Questions, to Bed to a Person he imagined afleep; but calling to his Bed-fellow, and receiving no Answer from him, he thought that he might possibly have been one of his Company that Night, and that his honest Friend was not recovered from his Fatigue, but to his great Surprife, after having abused him for his Silence, he found that it was the Corpfe of a Packhorse-Man that he had made Choice of for a Bedfellow; and as it was a very busy Time, and the Deceased not warit overbur-

overburthened with Assets, he concluded that no Care had been taken of his Body without them.

Ton squenolars In the Morning, as foon as he had an Opportunity of feeing his Landlord, (perhaps as ill-natured a Jacobite as ever was in a Plot) our Hero told him, that he had lain most Part of the Night with a dead Man; who immediately replied, That it might possibly be so, but that he did not keep a weekly Account either of the Deaths or Burials in that · Parish, and that it was not improbable · but that the deceafed might have been · robbed too; and if fo, it was not imopossible but that he might have been acquainted with the Person; and, in truth no Wonder, for that he and his Comrades were just come from plundering and murdering all before them; and that a poor Traveller had but little to expect from fuch Sort of Cannibals.' And as our Hero had, in the Beginning of the Evening, some Dispute on Account of Politics, with his Landlord, he took that Opportunity to fhew

shew his Resentment; and accordingly he rode to a neighbouring Justice of the Peace, whose Worship was much of the fame Kidney with himself, in whose Opinion he was, without Doubt, a Convict upon Sight; and what confirmed him in that Opinion, was, that as foon as his Landlord returned home, our Hero was fecured by an Order from the Justice of the Peace, and accordingly taken into Custody; and notwithstanding all his Officers could fay or do, he was detained at the very Hour when the rest of the Regiment was to march; and no fooner was the Troop gone, but his Landlord, at the Head of a Rabble-Rout of all the difaffected Persons in the Town, came to view their Prisoner, who was locked up in the Oftlery, among a Parcel of old Saddles and Bridles, and fome Halters; which made a very ominous Figure on so melancholy an Occafion.

UPON the first View of him, it was their unanimous Opinion, that he had a l blood-

blood-thirsty Look, and that they could read Murder in his Countenance; and to tell the Truth, the Figure he made was none of the best, having on him, an old shabby Regimental Coat, a Wig that had not been combed during the whole March, a dirty Shirt, and a black Crape Neckcloth, with an Hat near three Yards in Circumference, cocked in such a manner, as would have frightened all the Rebels in that Part of the World, except those at Colnbrook.

His Landlord was the first who faluted him with Cromwellian, Presbyterian, Republican Robber and Murderer, and would have sent immediately for the Coroner, in order for a Verdict to that Purpose, had not his Worship, who very willingly attended there, most discreetly advised the Company, that it was better to see first what Testimony could be procured against him, before the Country was put to the Expence of the Coroner's Attendance; with a cautionary Advice, that the Coroner was a Whig, and that very little

little could be expected from him when a Soldier was in Question; with, 'Why, Gentlemen, you all know how he has argued for a standing Army, how bitter he has been all along against the opor unfortunate Gentlemen, where this Fellow came from being one of their Executioners; you may remember, Gentlemen, what a Battle I once had with him, for his fwearing that Oliver ' Cromwell was a brave Fellow; and how ' narrowly he escaped being committed to the Round-house by one of the · Bench (and a sensible Man too, I assure ' you) for his faying he believed the ' Queen had not been fo good as she ought to have been, and the Chevalier was a Son of an Whore: But, Gentlemen, Testimony, Testimony is what ' we want, and it is heartily to be wished, that the Law would allow that he ' might be tried at a Quarter-Sessions; where, People may fay what they will, but Justice runs in quite another Chan-' nel than, we all know, it does fome-

' where else; but as I have somewhere read, Verbum Sapienti sat est.---

As foon as this learned Harangue was at an End, they agreed to hold an Inquest of their own, at which, as a Prelude to one that might afterwards have been held in Form, he most certainly would have been found guilty, had it not been for the Tapster, who was a boon Companion, and one of the principal Men in his Company that Night, and who very honeftly fwore, that the Deceased had complained of being very much indisposed the Morning before the Troop came there; and that he attended him, after he was gone to Bed, with a Pint of warm Geneva and Pepper, and that he then appeared to be in a dangerous way; though, truly, being in an Hurry, he afterwards quite forgot him; and that it was well if he did not die for want of proper Care, which he could not, by any means, charge his Conscience with; for, though he was convinced that the Deceased had little or no Money, he, out of Charity

Charity, left a Candle burning by him that Night.

UPON this circumstantial Evidence, it was very learnedly debated, whether any Testimony at all ought to be taken against the Crown, in Favour of a Murderer; and that it ought to be confidered, and that very well too, whether the Tapster might not have been equally guilty in poisoning of him; and, to do his Worship Justice, he quoted feveral Cases, very learnedly, out of Scroggs, to shew, that all were Principals in Murder, except the Person that was murdered, whom the Books fometimes called a Felo de Se. At last, by the Interest of his Landlady, who had a very great Regard for the Tapster, and fwore what was full enough to corroborate his Testimony, they were, it may be faid, both acquitted.

SUCH unheard-of Treatment roused up all the Law he was Master of, and provoked him to swear, that he would I 2 bring

bring an Action of Scandal against the whole Town; or, if it was to be done, hang the Master of the House and all his Family, except his Wife and Tapster; to all which Anathemas he got no other Answer, than that, he and one of his Evidences, ought to have been hanged long enough fince, though he was a Drawer there in Contempt of the Landlord.

AND being thus cleared by the Court, he was left at Liberty to walk on foot to Kensington, where his Acquittal at Colnbrook was not of any Service to him; for the Landlord of the next Inn was just of the same Complexion with the former, and had been told the whole Affair before he came to his House; and upon his calling for a Mug of Ale, Directions were given to the Drawer, not to trust him, for that he looked like a a Fellow that merited a Gibbet better than Credit; from whence, though on so insignificant an Occasion, it is easy to observe

observe what Treatment is to be expected from Party-Dissaffection and Dissoyalty.

THE Regiment had not been at Kenfington above a Fortnight, before they
were reviewed by his Highness then
Prince of Wales; and soon after, Orders
were given, that ten of the youngest additional Men should be broke; one of
whom was our Hero, and he was accordingly discharged; to each of the reduced
Men were given their Regimental Cloaths,
Boots, and Cloaks, with a Viaticum of
forty Shillings; which in regard to him,
was all the Stock he had to travel with
over great Part of Europe afterwards.

WITHIN a Day or two after our Hero was reduced, he marched, with the rest of his disbanded Brethren, to London, the general Rendezvous of such Sort of unfortunate Youths; where he was continually haunted with the shocking Restlections of what a poor Condition he had brought himself into; and though he saw many of his Contemporaries in a I 4

flourishing Condition, yet he was ashamed, on account of his present Circumstances and Dress, to make himself known to any of them; in short, he was under all the Consusion it is possible to express, and as he knew that London was of all Places in the World, the most dangerous and relentless Situation, for idle, or incautious Persons to have Resort to, he determined to go abroad with any Person, on any Account, or to any Place whatsoever.

This was in the Year 1718, at which time a fecret Expedition was agreed on against Vigo; and on that Enterprise were fent four Men of War, two Fire-ships, and two Bomb catches, and between four and five thousand Men, under the Commands of General Cobbam and Admiral Myles.

Our Hero thought this a proper Opportunity, at least, of secreting himself from the View and Contempt of his own Countrymen, being, by degrees, driven

to so deplorable a Condition, as not to have so much as a Bed to lie on, unless at the Discretion of an Invalid at Chelsea College, of which Coll. Chudleigh was then Governor, and his Regiment ordered on that Expedition; and, in order to his being one of the Adventurers, he was pitched on by a Serjeant of Coll. Chudleigh's Regiment, for that Purpose; a Serjeant of great Sagacity and Address, who let him know, 'that he thought him a well-made Fellow enough, of a proe per Size, and fit to serve his Majesty ' King George; that his Honour the Colonel, and all the rest of the Officers. of his Regiment were the best-natured ' Men living, so fond of a Soldier, that ' it was hardly ever known that a Man in it was ever punished; and if that young Fellows had a Mind to make their Fortunes, now was the Time; that he would lay his Halbert to a Pinch of Snuff, that every Man that went to Vigo, and came off but with flying Colours, might bring home with him five-hundred Yellow-boys; and ! that

- ' that if he would make one of the Ad-
- venturers, he should have a Couple of
- them in his Fift; and, my honest Lad,
- as you feem to have a good fenfible
- Knack at talking, and I suppose can
- read and write, perhaps you may be
- advanced to the Honour of an Halbert
- before you go on the Expedition.

OUR Hero did not, by any means, want Inducements to his Preferment, being full as willing to go, as the Serjeant was to perfuade him to it; and, accordingly, without putting him to the Trouble of much more of his military Rhetorick, drank his full Proportion of a dozen Hot-pots, got in hand the Picture of his late Majesty King George, in a Piece of Silver, instead of Gold, Value five Shillings Sterling, and lifted in Colonel Chudleigh's Regiment of Foot; but could never bring the noble Serjeant to any other Account for the Remainder of the two Guineas, than that he was ordered to secure it, as a Deposit for his not deferting.

THERE

THERE were a great many other Recruits, who, as soon as their Indentures were signed, sealed, and delivered, were ordered, on the Penalty of being taken up as Deserters, not to stir from their Quarters at Chelsea, without the Permission of the Serjeant, Corporal, or his Launspassade, which was never granted, unless at the Expence of some of the listing Money.

But as bad as his Case was, he could not help laughing, now and then, at the mottled Figure he and his Comrades made; an united Company of Taylors, Shoemakers, Drawers, Chimney-sweepers, Hackney-clerks, Coachmen and Pickpockets; and, without any manner of doubt, half a Dozen Poets, all putting in for the Spanish Plate, and all as ragged as an old Mop; and, what he had the most implacable Aversion to, was a large, yellow and blue Cockade, which he was obliged to wear on an old Brown-coloured Hat, not worth Two-pence, saving, at all Times, its Cockade.

With

WITH this Cavalcade, he marched, in some little time, to the Isle of Wight, being the Place appointed for the Rendezvous, and embarking the Troops destined for that Expedition.

IT was in Captain Gaddis's Company in which he had lifted, who, though he formerly had been his Acquaintance, knew nothing of it till his Arrival there; and, as foon as he faw him, let him know that he was greatly furprised to find him in fuch Company and Circumstances, and giving him a Guinea, told him, he would recommend him to his Brother-Officers, and ferve him as far as it lay in his Power; not in regard only as he had been his Acquaintance, but on Account of the Report he had heard, of his Father's having disposed of his Imployment at Barbadoes, without his Knowledge or Consent.

THE Troops lay incamped in the Isle of Wight, about a Fortnight, expecting their Compliment from Ireland; but from

from the Entertainment, Usage, and wet Weather, he fell ill of a Flux, and was sent on board the Hospital Ship that attended the Imbarkation, where he had more Physick than Meat, and more Gruel than any other Sort of Drink; two of the most diabolical Preparations that could be ministred to an half-starved Recruit; but had a fine Opportunity of learning to be an Undertaker, at very little Trouble or Expence, by seeing half a Dozen of his Brother-Soldiers Carcases, for Expedition-Sake, thrown over-board, at once; and that too before they had Time to be quite cold.

AFTER a Passage of eight Days, the Men of War and Transport-Vessels anchored in the Harbour of Vigo, it being Michaelmas Day; and before the Men could be disembarked, it was easy to see the Inhabitants running away with their Goods, in the utmost Confusion, from the Town: In the Evening, after firing as many Ship-Guns, and small Arms, as might reasonably have terrified the whole Province.

Province, the Forces were landed, with very little Opposition, except from the Cannon of the Castle, which did no great Execution.

It was there our Hero had the Favour of seeing Nathanael Bland, Esq; who was then an Ensign of Foot, but since has most judiciously put in Practice the Command of cedant Arma Togæ; in plain English, of changing his Half-pike into a Gown; though, in either Dress, the Doctor, doubtless, would have made an eminent Figure.

THE Men lay in a Vineyard, on their Arms, all that Night; and about a Mile's Distance from the Place of their being landed, there was a small Village, into which a great many of the Grenadier-Guards had got, and set it on Fire, not-withstanding Orders were given, on Pain of Death, not to leave the Vineyard that Night; and, among the rest of the Marauders, our Hero sallied out on that Expedition.

IN

In the Village there was a great Quantity of Wine, ready for Exportation; and when he came there, he found the Soldiers excessively drunk, and firing promiscuously on one another; they had invented a new and very expeditious way of broaching the Pipes of Wine, by firing Musket-Balls into them; so that in some of the Wine-houses, they were up to their Knees in Liquor, designed for a much better Use than wading in.

However, he followed their Example, and having drank most plentifully, which, as he rembered it was customary to do among his Friends, he thought it might not be unnecessary to do among his Enemies; and so heartily did he perform that Ceremony, that I have heard him say, that he had not much more Understanding left, than what was necessary for plundering; though, all the Booty he got was some Poultry, which were roosted in an Olive Tree, and most incautiously betrayed, by the Cock, who

mistook the Light of the Fires for that of the Morning.

THESE Fowl he took Prisoners of War, and killed them, without any Quarters at all; but to shew how Inhumanity is often punished, even on the most trifling Occasions; he, on his Return towards the Camp, was overtaken by some of the drunken Grehadier-Guards, who, without the least Regard to an humble Soldier of a Marching-Regiment, knocked him down with the Butt-end of a Firelock, beat him in a most unbrotherly Way, and took Possesfion of his Forage without fo much as leaving him a Feather; and, what was worst of all, robbed him of his Tin-Flask, and the Contents thereof: This Disorder, and Beating, together with the Loss of all the Comfort he then had in the World, his Flask, made him imagine that he had imbarked in a very dangerous Sort of a Voyage; and that he had not his Enemies only, but his Fellow-Travellers to guard against, and who, though

with his Life, yet had killed and wounded a great many others, who had been on the same Errand with themselves: At last, amidst an hundred Shots, he made shift to limp to the Camp, in a most woeful Pickle, one of his Eyes almost knocked out, a Contusion in his Nose, his Regimental Coat taken from him, and his Hat and Wig, with the small Caption he had made, cloined; against which no Withernam could lie.

THE next Morning every Regiment was drawn out, out of which there were above fifty Men wanting, some killed, and others wounded; and such as survived from the Conflagration, would not have escaped unpunished, but that in the Beginning of a Battle, the Officers are Bothers to every Soldier under their Command; lucky enough for our Hero, who among the rest of the Marauders, must otherwise have had the Insignia of Desertion imprinted very legibly on his Back.

K

How-

However, neither the ill Usage, or bad Success he got in the first Onset, could deter him from an Attempt of the same Nature again; for, as soon as it was duskish the next Evening, notwithstanding his Wounds, he, with two others, lest the Camp, which was then pitched in Form, and strolled further into the Country, attacking and searching every House in their Way, most of which were entirely deserted; so that they kept marching on till they had got so far as to be entirely out of their Knowledge whereabouts the Camp lay.

AT length, they got into a very large House, which had been partly ransacked by some other industrious Hands; but upon searching very narrowly, they sound an Oven in it, very closely stopped up with Ashes, and was the Repository of two Linen Bags sull of Double-Reals of Plate, of the Value of about thirty Pounds of our Coin, with two Hogskins of Wine, and a Couple of very sine Setting-Dogs, lying not very far from it: With this Booty, he and his Companions walked

walked off indifferently well fatisfied, as to their Plunder, but under terrible Apprehensions of being punished for a fecond Breach of Orders; having been abfent much longer than they allowed themfelves for plundering, and as far out of their Knowledge of the Place where the Camp lay, as if they had been in the Defarts of Arabia: But as they were making towards it, according to the best Observation they could make of its Latitude, the Uneafiness they were under about getting to it, and the Trouble of their Marching was foon at an End; for they were intercepted by feven Spaniards, who lay in Ambuscade to make Prisoners of all Sorts of Stragglers; and being armed with Guns, to which there were Match-locks only, they pointed them directly at our Hero and his Companions, and shot one of them dead on the Spot. Upon which our Hero and the other, being in their Waistcoats, and without any other Weapon than their Bayonets, endeavoured to make their Escape; but being unacquainted with the K 2 Dif-

Difficulties of traverfing a Vineyard, after two or three Falls, our Hero was knocked down and taken Prisoner, having his Head broke in feveral Places; a Salutation not fignificant enough to shew their way of making Strangers welcome, but they immediately tyed his Hands behind him, stripped him of his Waistcoat, Shirt, Shoes, and Stockings; and as he was entirely unacquainted with the Deformity of a Spanish Countenance, especially that horrid Part of it, their Whifkers, he took them rather to be Man-Eaters than Roman Catholicks; and accordingly expected, that they would have feasted on him instanter.

His other Companion who carried off the Money, it is supposed was an Highlander; for, by his great Agility of Body, he out-stripped the whole Pack, and by the Rules of Transmigration, might formerly have been an Hare; and they who purfued him, returning without their Prize, revenged their Disappointment on our Hero, by bastinadoing him

with

with a Club, which by the Weight of it, must have been a Cousin-German to that of Hercules's. From thence, in a Gore of Blood, they drove him bare-foot to an House about a League from the Vineyard; where, though he had received the special Favour of not being devoured, he expected to have been hanged without further Ceremony, but being allowed Stay of Execution, he found afterwards, that it was occasioned by the Directions they had received, to bring all Stragglers they could pick up, into the Castle of Vigo, in order to incorporate them into the Spanish Service; and accordingly, in this forlorn Condition, with his Feet burned by the Sands, he was conducted thither by fuch a Set of Aid de Camps, as were not to be matched in the Service of Lucifer.

WHEN he first came into the Castle, he was dragged into one of their Guard-rooms among such a Pack of shabby, lifeless-coloured Miscreants, as hardly ever sat on a Consultation of Murder; some dressing K 3 their

their Wounds, others lying flat, on their Bellies at Prayers, others at Dinner on Bread and Garlick, and some playing on Jews-trumps; but all of them, at the Sight of a Bomb, great Numbers of which were then flying incessantly from the Camp, crying out, Holy Mary! a Bomb! a Bomb! imploring her particular Affiftance, without Application to any other Help or Power whatsoever: As he passed along to the Castle, he could perceive, that they had drove a great Number of Peafants into it, with Abundance of Cows and Sheep, but believed, that not above three-hundred of their Regular Troops, were there at that Time, Gunners included.

FROM the Guard-Room, where doubtless he got as many Curses as there were Ave Maria's, he was conducted to the Governor's, whom he took to be a French Man, by the Volubility of his Tongue, and the Agitation of his Head and Hands, together with some little Humanity, unknown to a Spani-

a Spaniard; and his Excellency ordered an Irishman, who was one of the Gunners, to attend as Interpreter.

HE examined our Hero in regard to the Number of Ships, and what Troops were on board of them, and particularly where they were destined to, with their Quantity of Ammunition and Stores; in regard to which, he could give him no exact Answer, nor any other Account, than what was the general Report of the Number of the Men.

As foon as the Governor had made what other Inquiries he thought necessary, the Gunner, whose Name was Murphy, told him, that he need not be under any Uneasiness; for if he would take on in the King of Spain's Service, he should be taken care of, and sent into a Part of the Country, where a Regiment was raising for the Duke of Ormond, who was then at Lugo, not many Leagues from the Castle; and that Billets had been dispersed in the English Camp, to that Purfect in the English Camp, to the English Camp, to the English Camp in the English Camp i

pose; in which, as a further Inducement to Desertion, four Pistoles had been promised to all such honest Fellows as would make their Escape.

THOUGH our Hero had not got much by his Majesty's Service, yet he was so faithfully attached to him, that nothing could voluntarily have induced him from that into any other Service upon Earth, but particularly into one that had nothing but the Appearance of Rags and Poverty; and, miserable as he was, he had Resolution enough to tell Mr. Murphy so.

UPON which he left him very abruptly, and as soon as he had done so, he was conducted to the Parade, and there left sitting with only his Breeches on, amidst a Shower of Bombs, that did terrible Execution the whole Night; and one of the Powder Magazines, which was but at a very little Distance from where he sat, blew up, and occasioned such a Catastrophy as would shock Human Na-

ture

ture to read: In this Condition he plyed the Pitcher well all Night, which, to do the Gunner all possible Justice, he fent properly filled to him, though he had peremptorily refused to list: He has often told me, that at first he was in some Terror, but that by the Affistance of the Jug, the Apprehension of the Bombs, and all other trifling Accidents that attend a Siege, were furprifingly abated; and though he was at that Time warm enough, yet towards Morning he got an additional Piece of Cloathing, which was the most Part of a Spaniard's Cloak, who was knocked on the Head just by him.

THE Gunner, after leaving our Hero in this Situation for some time, thought that perhaps the Goodness of the Wine might have abated the Resentment and Aversion he had to listing, and paid him a second Visit, telling him 'how good a Service that of the Spaniards was, especially that of the Horse, in a 'Regiment too that was to be commanded

' manded by no less a General than the Duke of Ormond; affuring him, that to his certain Knowledge, Orders were given, that their Regimental Cloathing ' should be laced, and, in Honour to the Duke, were to be Scarlet turned up with Blue; that as he had confessed ' himself to be an Englishman, no doubt but he was a Protestant; but be that as it · would, the Duke did not trouble himfelf about Religion at all, and for what he could hear, no one could tell whether he was a Protestant or a Roman. fo that he might be easy as to that ' Matter; but in regard to his getting the Good-will of the rest of the Officers, upon his Honour, if he would turn · Catholick, he might depend on being advanced in a very few Months; and for the Lord's Sake, pray, Brother ' Soldier now, who would want a Shoulder-Knot for the Difference there is in ' any Religion? you fee as how I am a Gunner, and a Roman Catholick into

the Bargain, and yet I defy any Man to fay, that he ever catched me at a Pater-

#### A PILCIRIM. 139

- · Pater-noster or Av : Mary, for seven
- ' Years before these cu irsed Bombs put me
- in mind of them; a nd as for King Phi-
- · lip, King George, or King any body,
- I would always figl it for him that pays
- beft.

But here the Gu nner was quite out of his Politicks, for the Wine had a different Operation on him, and the more he drank the staunch his Religion and Loyalty; though in truth he did not perceive not pish Wine; and, at contemptuously resusted the King of Spain, and wished the Pope, the Pretender, and all his Adherents, jointly and severally: at the Devil.

This Sort of Treatment, as well it might, inraged the Governor beyond all as it was contrary to the Rules of good. Behaviour, but the highest Piece of Inso lence from one, whose Life was in his Power; so that he immediately sent for a So rigant of the Militia, who

who tied his Hands behind him, with fo much Severity, that the Blood burst out from one of his Wrists; and under a Detachment of these Ruffians, he was sent to Pontevedro, about fix Leagues from Vigo, and was there laid in Gaol that Night, without any Manner of Subliftence whatsoever; and the next Morning was escorted by the same Retinue to St. Jago, where he was again committed to Prison, and one of his Feet locked in the Stocks, as a Security for the other; where he had not been long, before he heard that General Cobbam had laid Pontevedro under Contribution, and returned to England with an immense Booty.

THE Escape he had from the Persons who took him Prisoner, and what might reasonably have been thought inevitable Death, amidst a thousand Bombs, struck the deepest Impressions on his Mind; and he told me, has confirmed him in Opinion, that the Hand of Providence interests itself even in the minutest Incidents of Life, and though not a Predestinarian, firmly

firmly believes, that the Hour and Manner when and where every Man shall take his Farewel of this Life, is irrevocably decreed.

DURING his March to St. Jago, the Peasants goaded him in the most inhuman Manner, and had it not been for Part of the Lining of his Breeches, which he cut out, and bound about his Feet, he could never have been able to have reached it, the Heat of the Sands for want of Shoes, burning them so intolerably.

WITHIN a few Days after his Arrival there, without getting any fort of Provision on the Road, except now and then a Piece of the worst Sort of Bread it is possible to conceive, he was thrust into a Dungeon, full of all Manner of Vermin and Filth, and both his Feet into a Pair of Stocks, which was all the Furniture he saw in his Apartment; and the Cause of this additional Punishment he found afterwards was, on Account of his being an Heretick, which some of the Prisoners

Prisoners alled ged against him, on their taking Notice that he never made use of a Crucifix nor a Rosary; which, though at that Time he through Ignorance neglected, he afterwards made a proper Use of.

THIS Imprisorment, which was the Beginning of a Course of unspeakable Mifery, which he afterwards went through, fat very ill on him, and being unacquainted with Distresses of so deep a Complexion, he despaired of ever seeing an End of them; and in Bitterness of Reflection, began to confider what Opportunities he had loft, not only of living in a comfortable Way, but in a very genteel one, and fuch was the Change! that from all the Plenty, Mirth, and Gaiety his own Country had once afforded him, he was now reduced to be half starved, in that of a most relentless and inhuman Enemy; in a Prison, where he was distracted by Day, and by Means of the Bugs and Musketto's, (Insects that are Ene-

Enemies even to Weariness and Want) without Sleep all Night.

AT fome times he got Bread and Water, and at others, none; quite thut up from all Manner of Charity, unless what now and then proceeded from the Humanity of the Gaoler's Wife, which confifted in a little boiled Cabbage and Oil, on Sundays; and to add to the rest of his Afflictions, he was abused by every one that visited the Cell, with the constant Appellations of English Heretick, and Yew: Though had he then been as well acquainted with the great Esteem that Nation had for Ireland, as he afterwards found was the Case, (it being their general Belief that there are none, at least very few Protestants in it) it is thought he would have finessed a little as to his Country.

In this unfortunate Condition, our Hero continued about twenty Weeks, unless that in about three Months, there was a notorious Robber sent as a Companion

fistance; with this Man, whose Name was Ferdinando Gavanna, he had the Honour of setting in Durance, in the same Machine: Ferdinando was by Birth a Catalan, and as in that Province, great Numbers are up in Arms against their Sovereign, he had been so for many Years, and in that time had robbed and murdered a great Number of People; and was then apprehended for killing a Spanish Officer, who had pursued him from the Mountains of Catalonia into Galicia.

WHEN Don Ferdinando was first made our Hero's Companion in the Stocks, he looked on him with the utmost Scorn and Contempt, and thought it no inconsiderable Increase of his Punishment to be in the same Condition with so forlorn a Wretch; and hearing that he was an Heretick, a Crime of much worse a Nature than what his Companion was charged with, he, without the least Regard to Fellowship in Missortunes, resulted all Manner of Intercourse or Conver-

fation with him; though if he had descended so low, our Hero was not able to understand him to any Sort of Perfection, but by Means of some Latin Books. Gavanna was supplyed with by some of the Priests who attended him: Books applicable to his spiritual Edification, and of vast Energy towards supplying the Wants of those who had the Privilege of explaining them: By these Books our Hero became better acquainted with him, for by his reading them aloud, Gavanna found he understood the Language they were wrote in, and by Degrees they began to converse together in it; lucky enough for one who stood in so much need of any Language or Conversation that could procure him a Dinner; which, to the immortal Memory and Honour of his School-master, his Instructions then, and many Time afterwards, had very plentifully done.

In a very little time, our Hero, there being a great Affinity between the Latin and Spanish Tongue, began to understand the

the latter, and to converse tolerably well with Ferdinando in it, whose Pupil he was in the Exercise of the Beads and Cross; and got very learned Instructions from him, in regard to the Tenets of his Religion, which till then he was quite a Stranger to; and accordingly the Infamy and Scandal of being an Heretick began to abate, and from thence-forward, he got many a Catholick Belly-full, from perhaps a greater Rogue than any among the Mahometans; though, to do him Justice, he was a very fensible Man, and what might be called, in that Country, a good Scholar; but his highest Perfection was, that he never wanted good Store of Provision in Prison; a large Share of which our Hero got, after their Correspondence was so amicably settled; his Comrade's Stomach, as well as his Mind being much indisposed; and, by Degrees, Ferdinando's Confidence in him began to be fo great, that he let him into the Secret of his intending to make his Escape; which it was almost impossible but he must have been in some Manner privy

to, as the Scheme of his bringing it about, by their being so nearly co fined together, was fometimes planned in his Hearing; nor was the Liberty of his being more private always to be had, from the capricious and unfatisfiable Temper of the Gaoler. And as a Prelude to the Discovery before-mentioned, Ferdinando had Art enough to tell our Hero, 'that a tame and low Submission to Imprisonment was one of the meanest Acts any one could be guilty of; that a Sense of Liberty was imprinted in the Breasts of even Beafts themselves; that a Cage was more terrible to a Lion than all the Dogs in Africa; and that by neglecting to obtain our Freedom, we tacit-' ly allowed that we deserved to want it; and that he suffered almost as much on our Hero's Account as he did on his own, by being a Witness to his conti-"nuing in Bonds and Shackles, when perhaps he might be instrumental in haking them off.

AFTER some other Intimations of the like Nature, Ferdinando told him. that if his Intentions could be brought to bear, Money should not be wanting for both their Uses; and, as an Earnest of what our Hero was to expect, he gave him four Double-Reals of Plate, of about five Shillings Value; and, indeed it had not escaped our Hero's Observation, that his Contrivance was not far from Execution; for the Gaoler, who on other Occasions, was one of the greatest Brutes living, now appeared to be of another Complexion; by often giving him the Liberty of the upper Part of the Prison, and fuffering a much freer Access to him than usual, in the Stocks.

It is very natural to suppose, that our Hero would readily have joined his Fellow-Prisoner in so laudable an Attempt, and willing enough he was to have done so; but he had some very pungent Scruples in regard to their Want of Success, apprehending too, that as Ferdinando was a notorious Murderer, and he himself consi-

confined for no other damnable Sin but Herefy, and marauding, the Perquisite of every Gentleman-Soldier; yet, if he should be retaken, his Punishment, in all Probability, would be the same with his Companion; and, on that Account, exchange his Seat of Durance, for a Place on the Gallows; a very ugly sort of Reward for his Confederacy; and so, very prudently determined to stay where he was, though he did not think proper to acquaint him with his Scruples; and accordingly was still continued as a Trustee, in all Ferdinando's Designs.

At the Head of this Cabal there was a Notary-Publick, a Fellow that could out-plot the Devil; and was so ambiguous and artful in his Advice, that at the very time you might imagine that he was demanding your Assent, he was, in reality, forbidding you to give it; one that had the Name of Judas wrote in Capitals in his Face.

MEHW

L 3 THIS

THIS most extraordinary Scribe, was Cash-keeper, Spy, and Trustee for the Prisoner; who, as soon as he had got all the Money that was to be advanced for his Escape, laid an Imbargo on his Person and Effects, and discovered the whole Plot; by which our Hero loft his Providore much sooner than he either apprehended or wished, Seignior Don Ferdinando Gavanna being, upon the Notary's Information, fent to Barcelona, under the Guard of a Party of a Swiss Regiment then on Duty at St. Jago, where he was foon after hanged and gibetted; nor would our Hero have escaped the like Fate, had he been Master of Money enough to have procured it, by a fufficient Deposit in the Notary-Publick's Hands: but the Want of Money in this Particular, was as ferviceable to him as it was afterwards destructive; founded entirely on the Notary's judicious Way of thinking, that it was not worth his while to hang his Friend for Nothing.

WHEN

WHEN his Yoke-fellow was taken from St. Jago Gaol, he left our Hero an old Waistcoat, a Cap, and a Pair of Stockings, and about ten Pence in Money; the last of which he imagined to be a Bribe, in regard to the future Exercise of his Beads; which, though his Fellow-Prisoner perhaps at that Time did not apprehend it, he had more immediate Occasion for than himself; though he had told him, 'That if he was to fuffer Death, he had paid and commuted for Abfo-' lution with those who had the Power of granting it; and that his Conscience was quite at Ease, in regard to his Offences, which were expunged by the Gentleman our Hero might observe to have been his Confessor; and that he forgave all the World, except the Villain who had betrayed him in regard to his Escape; swearing heartily, that

'although he was obliged to forget him in this World, he would never forgive

him in the next.

L 4 HE

HE bid him be fure to continue and die a Roman Catholick, to which Religion he very erroneously thought he had the Merit of making him a Profelyte; but that Sort of Imbargo on his Conscience was foon taken off, and must have made way for a truly Protestant Lent, had it not been for some other Company, that came very opportunely to Gaol, towards his Relief: For in some few Weeks after his Comrade had been disposed of according to Law, some of the pretended Recruiting Officers for the Duke of Ormond's Regiment beforementioned, had picked up at Vigo, and about it, some Deserters, and a great many Prisoners, from the English Camp, and sent them with one Captain O Bryan to St. Jago; but some of the Prisoners having attempted to make their Escape on the March, were retaken, and as foon as they arrived at St. Jago, were committed to that Gaol, where our Hero still continued a Prisoner: though he did not remember any of their Faces.

THEY gave him an Account of all the Transactions that happened at Vigo. after he left it; and, as their Brother-Sufferer, gave him Part of their Provifions and Pay; and upon their being forgiven and discharged from Gaol, they persuaded him it was better to lift, as they had done, though against their Inclinations, and wait for an Opportunity of getting away, than to lie in fuch a miferable Gaol as he had fo long done, and still was likely to do, without the least Hope of being released upon any other Terms; which, with great Reluctance, he at last did, merely for the Preservation of his Life, and a View of his being discharged from Gaol.

ST. Jago, or St. James's, is a Capital City of the Province of Galicia, one of the poorest in all Spain, though agreeably situated, and has in it the best and most remarkable College in all that Kingdom; it abounds likewise with Knights of the Order of St. James, whose Body they affirm is deposited there in the Cathedral

thedral Church of that Name, under the high Altar, in a Silver Coffin; which they expose at certain Times, gratis, to public View, and at others, when they are paid for so doing: It is at this Town that Pilgrims of all Countries and Nations, get their Credentials and Admittance into that most extraordinary Function, who at the Time of their Admission, performed feveral very unaccountable Ceremonies, fuch as fastening Scraps of Rags torn from the Cloaths they had on them, to an Iron Crucifix, Kiffing the Figure of that Saint, and putting their Hats or Bonnets on his Head, to which they afterwards fixed a great many Cockle-shells and little Images of that Saint made of Lead; and after they have received them with a proper Benediction annexed, walked off, fully satisfied of the Efficacy and Effect they would afterwards have on all good Christians.

HERE they have an Hospital on Purpose for those sort of Mendicants, who are allowed eleemosinary Entertainment,

for three Days only; and though they are fo closely circumscribed, there is hardly a Sect in the World that has so many Profelytes on so poor a Foundation.

IN St. Fago's Church, which is the richest and most splendid Church in the Province of Galicia, is a very large and tall Crucifix, to which great Adoration is paid; it stands exactly in the Center of the Church, under an exceeding large Bell: this Crucifix, they confidently affirm, bows on its own Accord, on certain Festival Days, annually; at which infinite Crouds attend to pay their Devotion, and, among the rest of the Devotees, he has told me, that he had been feveral Times present; but could not be fo truly pious, as to conclude that it was done by a supernatural Motion of the Crucifix; but was plainly occasioned by its being placed exactly under the Bell, which being raifed on these Occasions to its utmost Height, the Air was so strongly vibrated as to cause a very perceptible waving Motion in the Crucifix; in which the

ever Awe or Reverence it might extort from the common People, he could not imagine, that they of a better Understanding could have any Confidence in the Truth of it.

it is at most falencia Character in the

THE Reader would not have been troubled with this Account had it not been for the Novelty of it, and its being so odd a Piece of Superstition; the Editor's Intention being to give an Account of what happened to his Hero, and not a Description or History of the Country.

Our Here being prevailed on to list into the Spanish Service, on the Motives before-mentioned, a Corporal came to him in the Morning, before he was discharged from Prison, with a Flannel Frock, a Shirt, a Frize Bonnet, a Pair of Stockings and Sandals made of Hemp, in the Shape of a Pair of Slippers; the Corporal was very voluminous in regard to the Excellency of the Regiment, and

very plausibly excused the Badness of the Equipage he had brought with him at that Time, on Account of their not being at present surnished with Money, nor their Regimental Cloathing arrived from Madrid; where it was making after the best Manner, in order to their being distinguished from the rest of the Regiments; with a noble Duke their Colonel, every Officer a Count, and every private Centinel a Gentleman.

This same Want of Money and Cloaths, his unfortunate Brethren in Gaol had informed him of; adding, that what Troops had been raised, would soon be reduced with Infamy, and by that Means be an Inlet for their getting home sooner than otherwise; for that some of the pretended Officers had not a Rag to their Backs; and that their whole Baggage was carried in a Deer-skin, which the united Stock of their Linen was not sufficient to fill; Reasons sufficient enough to deter any one from listing, who was not in hopes of being soon reduced.

AT this Time our Hero was grown very thin and weak, and his Beard of a great Length, which he cut off, except what would ferve for Whiskers; which are worn, in terrorem, by all the Troops in Spain. And in this Flannel Drefs, he was introduced to the rest of the Recruits, who were about an hundred and fifty; great Part of them almost naked, half-starved and pennyless; and furely no Figure in Nature could be more the Reverse of a Soldier than what he made: his Face was not much broader than a Queen Elizabeth's Shilling, and his Bonnet fell quite over his Nose, so that very little of that Part of him could be feen. but his Mouth and a Pair of Whiskers: his Flannel Frock had a terrible Resemblance of a Shroud, what Part of his Breeches was left, was past all mending, and as to his Sandals, he could neither walk with them nor without them; for his inchanted Feet were fo swelled by their Confinement in the Stocks, that he had almost lost the Use of them.

This naturally gave him a very wish-ful Retrospect to his old Colonel's Regiment of Horse, and his lamented Cornet; and upon reflecting on the Figure he made, he would have chose to have stood a Shot or two at Preston, been tryed for killing a dead Man, or have fought another lest-handed Prize, rather than have appeared in the Dress he was in for half an Hour.

In this Trim he was quartered in the Suburbs of St. Jago, near five Months, when Orders came for their marching to join the rest of the ragged Levies at Lugo, the Place of their Rendezvous; and sure such a Rabble-Rout of contemptible Animals, till then, never marched together; some without Hats, others without Shirts or Shoes, or any Covering at all, unless a Piece of a Blanket; and the military Chest belonging to the whole Party, not exceeding twenty Shillings Sterling.

Nor were those they joined at Lugo in a better Condition, where the Muster-Roll amounted to about three-hundred (it may be truly said) ineffective Men; a great many of whom, he was informed, were those who were called the Wild Geese, and had been trapanned into that Service by some Spanish Officers sent into Ireland for that Purpose.

WHEN our Hero listed, it was into the Horse Service, and his Pay was to be a Real of Plate a Day, Value about feven Pence Half-penny, till the Regiment was mounted; and while he continued at St. Jago it was paid him, but as foon as he got to Lugo, his Subfistence was reduced to Two-pence Three-farthings a Day, and a Pound and a Quarter of Ammunition Bread, the blackest and worst that was ever eaten; for that Part of Spain produces very little of other Sort of Bread-Corn, but Maiis, a kind of Indian Wheat, which when the Bread made of it is kept four and twenty Hours, it turns yellow, and becomes both four and bitter:

bitter; and if there is any thing eatable there it is Goats-milk, Chefnuts, or Turnips, with the last of which the Inhabitants fatten their Hogs, in which they abound to fuch a Degree, that in a Morning and Evening you may fee two or three hundred of them following their Herdsman's Horn, into and out of the Woods; where, at a proper Season of the Year, they are fed on either Acorns or Chesnuts: and our Hero told me, that the first Time he saw them and their Driver, the whole Breed of them being black, they put him in mind of their Brethren the Swine, which ran violently down a steep Hill, possessed by a Legion of Devils.

Ar their first coming to Ingo, the Men had the Liberty of the Gates, and were suffered to go out of the Town, as often as they thought convenient; but a great many who were made Prisoners of War, deserting, that Freedom was soon taken from them; and such was their Severity on that Occasion, that they who

M

were retaken were whipped in a most unmerciful Manner, twice a Day, by which several of them died in exquisite Misery.

On Account of these Desertions, they who were most confided in, and, of course, promised Commissions, were every Day placed Centinels at the Town-Gates: and as foon as it was Sun-fet, the rest of them were obliged to retire by Beat of Drum into their Barracks, fuch as they were, being some old shattered Houses, in which chopped Straw only was allowed them to lie on, without any Covering whatfoever; one Squadron of them was locked up every Night in five of these Houses, and there remained, without any Back-yard, or Place to retire to, let the Occasion be what it would, till the Perfon who kept the Keys thought proper to let them out; and the rest of the Men, among whom was our Hero, were shut up in the common Gaol, though, in truth, not in a much worse Barrack than the rest of them.

33333

THE

THE chief Part of their Diet was Garlick, pounded into a Sort of Butter. and spread on Bread, sour Goat's Milk, and Lard made of it, which being put into Sheep-Bladders, afforded a most odoriferous Smell, and frequently produced Infects of a most extraordinary Nature; they fometimes made a Soup compounded of Turnips and Meal, and some of that Sort of Butter; somewhat inferior indeed to a Frenchman's Soup d'Onion: at other Times they regaled on Frogs. which are fold there by Dozens on Strings, to fuch as are not willing or nimble enough to catch them; a Branch of Trade in which our Hero, by Degrees, made no inconsiderable Figure.

At this Place there was likewise the Representation of a Butcher's Shambles, where sometimes was sold old Cow-Beef, poor and dry, and almost black; and some Mutton not altogether of so bad a Sort; but this kind of Diet (the Price of it being a Groat a Pound) very seldom fell to our Hero's Lot.

M 2

Ar these Shambles, two of their Justices of the Peace, or Alcadees, gave constant Attendance, on Seats built on Purpose for them, to determine Complaints arifing between the Buyers and Sellers; for the Butcher obliges his Customers to take some Liver, Lights or Bone, with the Meat he fells, let the Quantity be ever fo small; fo that their Worships are imployed in an Office, one would imagine, quite derogatory to their Honour; and very drole Consequences have happened within the Memory of Man, on these Sort of Tryals, attended with many a broken Head and bloody Nose, about a Piece of Liver, not half a Breakfast for an English Cat, ending sometimes in the entire Subversion of the Stalls, and precipitate Flight of their Justices of the Peace, is substitute of a Butcher St. safe.

Quarters, before the Men who were cantoned in the Gaol, very narrowly escaped being burned to Death by the Inhabitants

s M

where fomethings was fold out Cow-Back.

of the Town, who fet the Prison on fire, on the following Account.

over Manber of the Schulers and others.

THERE was a Priest who had been excommunicated for fome notorious Offence, and for Fear of being apprehended for it, had sheltered himself in the Mountains, about a Mile from Lugo; the ecclesiaftical Officers who pursued him, being informed that he was either in or about the Town, demanded of their reputed Lieutenant Colonel, whose Name was Sherlock, a military Affistance; his Honour, to shew his Readiness to command on any Expedition whatfoever, without confidering his Want of a regular Commission, or the Consequences of a Parcel of fuch poor Wretches as they were, attempting to execute any Orders against a Priest, ordered a Party of thirty of them, to furround the House where Information had been given, that the Clergyman lay concealed; and there took and brought him Prisoner to the Gaol of Lingo tand not no saw a dan't

while

Middle of the Prime Door, at which,

WITHIN a few Days after his Imprifonment, some of his Friends irritated a
great Number of the Scholars and others,
to force him out of Prison, telling the
Inhabitants, that those who had taken
him Prisoner were Hereticks and Vagabonds (the last of which Accusations
was not a Jot beyond the Truth) and
that their Officers were a Pack of noncommissioned Robbers, and by no ways
impowered to imprison any one, much
less so good a Man as a Priest, whose
very Gown, in other Parts of the World,
was a Sanction against such Outrages.

UPON this Proclamation and Encouragement, great Numbers of them in the dead Time of the Night, with Torches in their Hands, and well armed, came to the Gaol Door, and threatning those within with Fire and Sword, demanded that the Priest should be set at Liberty.

THERE was an Iron Grate in the Middle of the Prison Door, at which, while

while one of their Serjeants was parlying with those on the other Side of it, he was run through the Body, and dropped down dead on the Spot; upon which several Shots were fired into the Gaolyard, and, at length, by the Assailants flinging two or three Hand-granades, into the upper Part of the Prison, it was fet on Fire; notwithstanding which, neither the Gaoler nor any one else belonging to him, was suffered to go out; with a View to the Preservation of those who were his unfortunate Companions, and to whom he absolutely refused the Keys fo long, that at last he was killed by some of the Prisoners who were confined for Debt; and his Body, and that of his Wife, who was crushed to Death by the Fall of a Beam, dragged into the Yard, and there laid, that their Death might pass as an Act of the Assailants; upon which the Door was opened, and the Priest turned out; all the Prisoners below escaping at the same time with him, together with fome of the Regiment, who never being afterwards heard of, the rest M 4 con-

concluded that they were murdered; as doubtless they were.

FIVE of our Hero's miserable Companions were smothered before the Door of the Gaol was opened, which was at length burned to the Ground.

THE Horror they were in on this Occasion, can never be sufficiently expressed, there being a Room full above Stairs, of fuch, as when they thought themselves beyond Hopes of escaping, determined to kill themselves before the Flames could reach them; which they agreed to do alternatively, with a Sword that belonged to the Serjeant who was murdered, the Gaoler's Arms, which they contemplated as a more expeditious Way of Execution, being all unloaded; in which terrible Circumstances, a poor Woman, who had been a Servant to the Gaoler, on the Cries of her Child, upon an extraordinary Burst of the Fire, strangded him with her own Hands, and her awar, being afterward load oo, the reft

-1100

own Life, by some means or other, was soon after put an End to,

THEY continued above twelve Months in the same Condition, as to Cloathing, and Confinement, without any Supply whatsoever, unless now and then a Pair of Hempen Breeches, and Shirts of the same Manusacture, for such as were too visibly naked, expecting to be massacred every Day; the Antipathy which the Inhabitants had taken against them, being on no Account to be satisfied, nor any Resentment sufficient against such as had been instrumental in apprehending the Priest,

AT last, instead of being formed into a Regiment of Horse, our Hero and his Comrades, were delivered over as Recruits to some Officers of Castillar's Irish Regiment of Foot, who were very badly cloathed and paid, but sent to Lugo for that Purpose.

y By not they may be an ed their Fry, not

By these Officers, they were in some Manner provided with Half-mountings; before they left their old Quarters; which I have been informed, no Persons in Purgatory could more readily do, were the Punishments there as terrible as they are represented to be, having been used worse than Algerine Slaves, at the Discretion of the Inhabitants of Lugo: and after they had left them, put into the Hands of Castillar's Officers, who made a most pitiful Appearance; and marched them off very little better equipped than themselves, and probably not with much more Money; their Want of Baggage was, at least, evident; for they had neither Horse, Mule, Carr, or Knapfack in the whole Party; and all the fumptuous Apparatus visible, was an Ass with a Straw Pack-saddle, on which an imaginary Lieutenant rode, who had been extremely unfortunate in his Amours, bawling out to the Driver of the Beaft, for the Love of the Holy Virgin to march eafily, though his Charger was not able to exceed a Mile in an Hour: It is true, they received their Pay, not from

from their Officers, but from the Inhabitants of such Towns as they halted at, too much or too extensive Credit never being allowed, to the Subalterns in his most Catholick Majesty's Service: In short, they received two Pence, three Farthings a Day; being the Subsistence, and in truth, the full Pay of every Gentleman Foot-Soldier in that most extraordinary Service.

On their March they were quartered on the Peasants, by whom they were provided with Kidney-Beans, Cabbage, Garlick, and red Pepper, mixed and boiled together; an Olio, which till Necessity brought our Hero acquainted with it, continued but a very little Time in his Stomach, nor indeed has he been extravagantly fond of any Sort of Soup since.

THE Beds with which they were provided were Bags filled with chopped Barley Straw, with only a Blanket over them, and many a Time, as a Preservative against such Sort of Feathers, did

he most ardently wish for one under him: By the Acquaintance which some of the Men had made with those of Castillar's Regiment (who were the most notorious Thieves in the World) and the Leifure they had to improve their own Genius, they behaved very Huffar-like on the Road, and feldom left a fray Shirt Sheet, or Pullet behind them, for Want of a Convoy; and although they left Lugo, incumbered with a very small Weight of Baggage, yet some of them were very comfortably loaded when they arrived at Roderigo; and, to do Justice to the Industry and Diligence of several of their pretended Officers, they likewife were mightily improved in their Stock of it, continued but a very little lime innil

THERE happened a very unfortunate Skirmish at the latter End of their March, occasioned by a Drummer's taking off the Head of his Drum, in a military Way, and filling the inside of it with some Moveables which did not properly belong to himself; and the Onset was made on

Stomach, nor indeed has he been extra-

one of their Lugo Officers, who being most immoderately drunk, had stayed too long in the Rear; and, poor Gentleman! was very unluckily overtaken by a purfuing Party, and most shamefully secured by the Enemy's Rear-guard for Felony, though the Goods were not found on him; and, in a most terrible Plight, conducted to the Commanding Officer, with his Hands tyed, his Nose and Whiskers bloody, and Hatless; with the Remnant of a Shirt, in as many Tatters as a Blenbeim Pair of Colours, though not on quite fo honourable an Occasion. He was escorted by a Posse of the Militia to the Officer before-mentioned, who, by the fame Inchantment with that of the Prifoner, was quite out of both fighting Order, or retreating; under which Difadvantage the Battle was renewed, and the Recruit-Army intirely routed, and made Prisoners of War by the Country People; till an Officer of Castillar's Regiment, who had marched on before the rest, to prepare their Quarters, came Post back to them, demanding a Parly, and categori-

cal Account of the Occasion of the Batatle: The General of the Peasants informed him, that they had been plundered by his Regiment of Thieves, who had taken a blue Petticoat and Mantle from a poor Woman, at her House, where they had refreshed themselves on the Road; (the very Plunder the Drummer had so artfully secured in his Drum) which Offence, Mr. Commandant was obliged to compound at the Expence of six Dollars. In this memorable Battle, our Hero received his full Proportion of Chastisement, though he never behaved more virtuously in his Life-time.

AFTER much Freedom with all Manner of Wefts and Estrays, little Rest, and empty Bellies, they made shift to get to Roderigo; a very strong Garison on the Frontiers of Portugal, where they received their intire Cloathing and Accoutrements; and, for some time afterwards, were exercised twice a Day; in the performing of which, there was no moderating the Serjeant's Temper with Liquor, his

his Constitution being quite different from those he had experimentally softned by that Argument, in England; so that to prevent a Blow now and then on the Stomach, with the Butt-end of a Firelock. or a Push in the Breast with an Halbert, he very quietly submitted to a Drawback in his Pay; which the Serjeant took care to let him know was customary, on Account of the great Pains and Trouble he and the rest of the Serjeants were at, in instructing Foreigners in the noble Science of Arms; especially the English, who, he thought, were, of all Nations, the most backward, in either learning their Language or Exercise; and probably he was not mistaken in that Part of his learned Observations, on Account of their different Pronunciation of the Vowels.

As foon as they had been taught their Exercise tolerably well, they were put on Duty upon the Ramparts, but not trusted or suffered to be Centinels without the Garison; but where-ever else they were on Guard, they were very strictly kept

oriv

to it; and to do Justice to the Spaniards, they are very exact in their Discipline, never failing to punish such as are remiss in it, by allowing them Bread and Water only for their Sustenance, and the Stocks for their Quarters; both which, our Hero has confessed to me, that he has experienced on that Occasion, for and during many a melancholy and truly pensive Hour.

AFTER they had been in Garison about three Quarters of a Year, they were informed, that a Peace was concluded between England and Spain; which Account was brought thither by one Mr. Redmond, an Irish Merchant, who passed through the Garison, in his Road to Cadiz.

Our Hero had formerly been acquainted with some of the Clerks belonging to the War-Office, and, upon that Account, took upon himself to be Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs; and drew a Petition to the Secretary of War, who

#### A PILGRIM. 177

who, I think, he told me was Mr. Craggs; fetting forth, that about fifty of the Soldiers that were fent on the Vigo Expedition, were at that time made Prisoners of War, and had so continued ever since; and were, at the Time of writing the Petition, in Rodrigo Garison. And he seemed to think, that his Sufferings on that Occasion had inabled him to write very persuasively; concluding his Account with a Prayer, that Orders might be sent to Mr. Stanbope, who was then Plenipotentiary at Madrid, for their being released, and sent home.

In this Petition, he gave an Account of the Deserters Names as well as the Prisoners, that the latter might not be delayed, or their Liberty postponed on Account of the former; which infallibly would have been the Case, had any one that had deserted, been demanded by the Discharge from England; a Mistake, the Spanish Governor would readily have taken hold of, as a Pretext to detain the rest: But this Caution being taken, about

fix Months after the Petition was drawn (a Duplicate of which was previously fent by our Hero to Madrid) a Difcharge was fent for fuch as were really Prisoners of War; and the Benefit of it was accordingly received by them, on the Governor's Orders to that Purpose, directed to one of his Commissaries: Many of fuch as had arrived to the honourable Title of Cadets, and in high Esteem for deferting, became privately very humble Petitioners to be discharged; by which they discovered their Infincerity to all Parties: and fome of them were rewarded accordingly, by being fent to Prison, in order to fecure their pretended Allegiance to his most Catholick Majesty, his Crown and Dignity.

But notwithstanding our Hero had been so instrumental in getting his unfortunate Brethren discharged, and happy enough in the Expectation of it himself, yet, to his unspeakable Grief, he received no Benefit by it; for though his, and the Names of two others of the Prisoners,

fix

were inferted in it, yet he and they were lying so desperately ill in the Hospital, that they were quite disabled from marching; which struck such a Damp on the Spirits of one of them, that he died the Night following; nor was his own Affliction less, though he had Strength enough to furvive it; which he thought more immediately impossible, when his Fellow-Prisoners came to take their leave of him: every one of them doing it (after their Manner) in the most fignificant Expresfions of Concern and Grief, contributing their Prayers and Tears, as well as something out of their fcanty Allowance, towards his Recovery and Relief; at which Sight and Occasion, a View of all the inconfiderate Actions of his younger Days, came on him like a Torrent of Distraction; and made him heartily wish, that an immediate End might be put to his Life: in which there was not the least Probability of his ever afterwards having any Comfort; Slavery and Want being the undoubted Portion of every one in his Condition.

N 2

SUCH

SUCH as got their Discharges, had Passports granted them by the Governor, and marched directly for Liston; and, as foon as they arrived there, were fent to England, by order of Mr. Burnet, who then refided there as Conful: But our Hero's Illness continuing, there was not the least Prospect of his Recovery, till he had gone through the Discipline of an Hospital for near three Months; and as foon as he found himself in any Manner able to walk, he applied to the Governor for his Passport; who, instead of complying with his Petition, fent him word, that though he might have had fome Pretenfions to it, at the Time the rest of the Men were discharged, yet by continuing fo long in the King's Hospital after them, he had forfeited his Title to it, and was again entered into his Master's Service and Pay; and very peremptorily ordered, that he should be put on Duty again; which was standing, every fecond Day, Centinel at the Hospital, where the other of his fick Comrades died with Grief.

SUCH

THE

THE Denial of his Discharge, and the bad Treatment he met with afterterwards, for demanding it, made him determine on deserting, at all Events; though he had often feen the cruellest Instances of Punishment on that Occasion. fuch as might have been reasonably thought fufficient to have deterred him from ever attempting it: However, being Centinel one Night, without one of the Gates, which opened to the Road leading to the Frontiers of Portugal; and observing the Serjeant, and fuch as were not Centinels elsewhere, fast asleep in the Guard-Room, near which his Post was: he laid down his Arms, and venturing to borrow a great Coat, which lay unused in the Guard-room, ran off with it and himself, as expeditiously as he could; never stopping, till he overtook a Mule in the Road, which, by its being ready faddled, he fupposed had strayed from Rodrigo; and accordingly mounted him; and, in order to keep him to his Metal, applied his Bayonet to all Parts of him, by which he bled and ran very N 3 freely.

freely; and by that Means, brought him galloping like a Tartar, towards Almeda, a Portuguese Garison, four or five Leagues distant from Rodrigo, and the next Frontier Town to it.

flaces of Punishment on that Occasion. Our Hero feeing the Gates were shut, difmounted, and waited till such Time as they were opened, when, among a Croud of People, he made his Entry unobserved; and being well acquainted with Churches of Sanctuary, and the pious Uses made of them, he fled to one of them, the Door of which was unfortunately flut; but knowing that he might fafely deposite himself within the Chain, which was hung quite round the Church, and was of as equal Privilege to a Fugitive as if the Door had been open, he took his stand there, and crying out Yo me' lama la Iglesia, which in English is, I call the Church to my Affistance; he was furrounded in an instant, with all forts of People. mid qual or selve at base; mid

Mecal applied his Bayonet to all Parts of Mus by which he blad and ran very No. 2 freely.

AND here, I believe, it will not be unacceptable to give fome Account of these Sanctuary Churches; which are not to be found in Villages, or small Towns; though all Churches in that Kingdom plead Privilege for Refugees, for a little Time; but in Cities and large Towns, they are remarkably known, by their Doors being generally open, Candles constantly burning in them, and an Iron Chain fixed round about the Posts which furround the Church; all of them being in this Manner made remarkable, for the religious Use of such as dare not appear any where elfe. that whatever Power the

THERE are in these Churches particular Altars for fuch Sort of Communicants, which is railed quite round, and within it, a Picture of a red Crucifix, with a Representation of several Sorts of Chains and Shackles lying at the Foot of it, with these Words inscribed, Vengan a mi los qui son muy onerosos, Come unto me, ye that are heavy laden,

allowed to have on lone Occations, that

celariy.

od Ar this Altar, the Fugitives wait for the Arrival of the Chief-Priest, who, after he has converfed with, and examined them, they, according to what Crimes they confess, are either lodged in the Secrestan (the Place where the Priest puts on his Vestment) or sent away by Night to fome other Place of Security, till fuch Time as their Punishment is commuted or remitted; and though our Hero may have made use of fome of these Sanctuaries upon Quarrels, Neglect of Duty, or one too strictly observed, in regard to his Borachio; yet he cannot by any Means agree, that whatever Power the Church may be allowed to have on some Occasions, that the was ever intended to be a Norfing-Mother for those who are guilty of the most atrocious Crimes; Murderers themfelves not excepted.

Our Hero being, as I faid before, posted within the Chain of his spiritual Fortress, the Croud that was about him, were very industrious at inquiring into the Nature of his Offence, but more particularly,

cularly, whether he fled thither for Murder; a Crime they are more folicitous in skreening Offenders from than any other; and doubtless, with a View of letting the World see, that the Church has an uncontroulable Power even over Crimes under the strongest Denunciations of Vengeance.

is to have been released

Church:

AND though our Hero could not converse well in the Portuguese Language, he understood so much of it as enabled him to inform the Spectators, that the Crime of which he was guilty, was deferting from the Spanish Service; and as foon as the Church Door was opened, he went in; and there, with a long Pair of Beads, which he was pretty well versed in the Exercise of, said his Prayers with great Devotion, and as much Sincerity as he was ever known to do, That he might not be fent back again; and, as foon as the Coast was clear, he relinquished the Exercise of his Rosary, for that of eating some Bread and Garlick, which he had on Purpose provided for his Journey.

AT length, the chief Priest came to him, and demanded the Occasion of his Flight thither, and from whence he came; in answer to which he told him, that he had deserted from Rodrigo, on Account of the Governor's resusing to give him a Passport to his Country, in his Way to England; and that he was one of the Persons, who was to have been released about seven Months before, by the English Ambassador's Orders, but lying sick in an Hospital at the Time the rest of the Men were discharged, he had been left behind.

This Account, the Priest said he believed, might be true; for he remembered that much about the Time he mentioned, a number of Englishmen did pass through that Garison, in their Way to Lisbon; and, for aught he knew, might be discharged in the Manner our Hero informed him they had been. He then told his Reverence, in the most submissive and supplicative Manner, that he hoped he would allow him the Protection of the Church:

## A PILGRIM. 187

Church; to which he did not feem to give much Encouragement, though not a positive Denial.

This truly apostolical Gentleman was very inquisitive whether he was a Roman Catholick; and it is very reasonably to be supposed, that our Hero's having confessed himself to be an Englishman, was the Occasion of it: However, as a prevailing Argument for his Security, he professed himself to be a Roman; though it gained him very little Credit; for notwithhanding our Hero was pretty well informed in the Tenets of that Doctrine. vet the Priest attacked, examined, and cross-examined him so closely, that he was often at a Non-plus, especially in regard to his Postulatums, Arcana Credibilia, Ecclesia Potestatem, and metaphyfical Conclusions of the most furprising Nature; and had no other Way, at last, of concealing his Want of Judgment in these mysterious Assertions, than by informing him, that unfortunately he did not understand the Portuguese Language

well enough, to explain his Sentiments on Matters of such prodigious Consequence.

THE Priest and our Hero had not continued long in this learned Conversation. before a Spanish Corporal, and a File of Musqueteers under his Command, came into the Church, and quite put an End to their Arguments; the Corporal very fubmiffively applying to the instructive Father, that our Hero might be given up to his more mechanical Tuition: Upon which, his Reverence confessed, without any Hesitation, that it was a standing Rule between their Garison and that of Rodrigo, that all Deferters from either. should be given up on Demand; but as he had fled to that Church for a Sanctuary. he should be fent back again under the Protection of fuch a Writing, as should fecure him from Punishment; which was accordingly drawn and delivered to our Hero, being directed to the chief Priest of the City of Rodrigo; and had it not been for those Credentials, I am apt to believe,

believe, that he would never had it in his Power to desert again; but must have made his Exit, as I have heard him fay, he has feen others do on the fame Occafion, at the Head of a Regiment, without the lingring Pains of a bed-ridden Constitution; of which he was very apprehensive, when he saw the Corporal bowing fo low to the Priest, and so well fatisfied with his Determination against him; which as foon as he had received at large, the Corporal, glad enough of fuch paternal Directions as were given, in regard to our Hero's being fent back again, that instant dragged him out of the Church; which he left with much more Unwillingness than ever he was known to do any Place of Divine Service before; being by no means convinced, that his Officers at Rodrigo would pay due Honour to the Contents of a Letter on which his Life depended.

As foon as the Corporal had escorted him about a Mile from Almeda, he ordered him to be stripped of his borrowed Coat.

Coat, and most Part of his Regimentals; and taking a Pair of Thumb-screws out of his Pocket, they were put on him with fo much Severity, that his Wrists and Arms were swelled to such a Degree, that he could not follow his Leaders; upon which Account, he now and then got a Stroke with the Halbert, or a Kick from some of the Party, just as they thought proper; though they could not imagine that either Sort of Usage would do much Service, if they had properly recollected, that not one of their own Countrymen would alter the Majesty of his Pace, to have shortned the Indignity of a Whipping.

And to crown all his Misfortunes, the Corporal very waggishly told him, that notwithstanding the Billet he had got from the Priest, he was in a very fair way, of being hanged, for the Coat; for the taking of which; there was not one Word of Indulgence mentioned in the Paper; nor indeed could there be, for our Hero never dreamed of discovering to his Father-

# A PILGRIM. 191

Father-Confessor, his taking away any thing he was not bound to restore; a Piece of Practice never heard of in an Enemy's Country, especially where he had received such cruel Usage; so that upon the whole, he was far from being sure that, though he might possibly escape being executed in a martial Way, he should not satisfy the Law in a more scandalous one; which in some Measure destroyed the Hopes he had entertained from the Priess's Letter, his Sheet-Anchor, when he lest Almeda.

THE Circumstances our Hero was now in, put him under the severest Resections for distrusting Providence in regard to his Liberty, and of the Folly of using such dangerous Methods to procure it, when Patience and a resigned Dependence might, at some time or other, have found a much better Way for his Escape.

AT length, our Hero was brought again to Rodrigo, where he refused to give up his Credentials (the Priest's Letter)

ter) to any one but himself; and, as a Reward for his being so faithful a Carrier, he was ordered into the Stocks, and there continued till he got an Opportunity of delivering it to the Chaplain of the Regiment, whose Humanity he was so well acquainted with, that he was sure of its being properly delivered.

By the Virtue and Efficacy of this Letter, he was forthwith discharged from his Confinement; which though it preserved him from corporal Punishment, it did not from a pecuniary one; for his Pay was reduced to three Half-pence a Day, and he put on Duty for thirty Days together, at the very Place he deserted from; where if he had been posted to this Hour, it is ten to one if he ever would have attempted to defert again; being so terrified at the Apprehensions of the Coat; which, as it was not afterwards attended with any bad Consequences, he concluded that his ghostly Father had given him a plenary Indulgence, instead of a limited one.

AND

AND here it may not be improper to give the Readers a Description of the Spanish Service, which our Hero, by this Time, was well able to do; particularly as it may be of some little Use to the Publick, by deterring some of the poor, ignorant People of this Country, from going abroad to starve under all the Rigour of military Discipline, without any reasonable Hope of ever returning again, unless by Desertion; the Dissiculty and Danger of which, will appear from several Parts of this History.

THE Pay of every private Man in the Foot-Service of Spain, is no more than two Pence three Farthings a Day, and a Pound, or a little more, of coarse and ill-tasted Bread; out of the Pay, a Farthing a Day is stopped towards the Chaplain's Maintainance, and another Farthing deducted for the Woman who washes the Company's Linen; each Man puts in seven Farthings a Day towards his Mess, to every one of which there are six Men; so that in Fact, a private Man receives no

moi

more than an Half-penny a Day, to sup ply him with Wine and all other Contingencies: Their Regimental Cloathing (except that of the Swiss and Walloon Guards) is made of coarse Blanketting; and one Regiment differs from another, only in the Colour of the Facing of the Sleeves, nor is there any Distinction in their Serjeants or Corporals Liveries, other than that they are allowed a mixed-coloured Worsted Lace, on their Sleeves and Pockets, and sometimes Shoulder-Knots of the like Manusacture.

THE native Soldiers are the most unwholesome looking, dirty Fellows upon the Face of the Earth; as well acquainted with Murder as any other Crime; and such Gamesters by Nature, that they will play their Shirts and Ammunition-Bread away, and afterwards live on Onions, Garlick and Turnips, provided for them by the Assistance of their natural Genius, Thest.

THERE is not a Week, in which fome of them are not either whipped or shot;

# A PILGRIM. 195

Mot; their own Colonels being their implacable Enemies, in Peace; and so far from doing Justice to Foreigners, that they will not so much as listen to their Complaints, but chastise them without Mercy at Discretion: And, as to their Officers in general, they have the poorest Pay, the most tinsell'd Dress and Equipage, together with the most revengeful Minds, ill-favoured Countenances, and unsound Bodies, of any Troops in Europe.

As to their Chaplains, though their Warfare is in Truth very great, yet their Exercise in regard to it, is very small; for, Mass from the Chaplain once a Week, is generally the Complement; though a stricter Regard is had to Confessions, which are indispensably injoined, at certain Times; and there is no other Way of commuting for a Neglect of that Sort, than by paying for it: But at those Times, our Hero had so much Conduct as to attend; by no Means thinking it adviseable to have two Reals of Plate stopped

out of the quarterly Clearings of his Pay; which was the Sum to be detained from every Man returned by the Chaplain as a Non-Confessant: And whether the Fund arising from such Sort of Delinquencies was applied to pious Uses, is a Mystery not easily to be discovered.

His confessionary Behaviour our Hero learned from his Fellow-Prisoner in St. Jago; which was, never to confess any thing too material against himself, (especially in Cases of Restitution) by which Means Penance was seldom laid on him, and much seldomer performed: Consequences highly agreable to such as have no great Faith in the Excellency or Merit of Self-punishment.

Our Hero was now quite tired of so wretched a Service, and out of all Manner of Hopes either of being discharged or escaping from it, the Officers into whose Hands he was delivered at his Return from Almeda, having ordered a stricter Eye to be kept over him than usual;

ufual; which he could eafily difcern by his being kept from all Posts that might have given him an Opportunity of escaping; though the Serjeant's Memorandum of the Coat was, in Fact, a stronger Barrier than all the Caution they could make use of; so that he determined to attempt some other Method of getting away; and accordingly put on a Refolution of counterfeiting Lameness, from which, in reality, he was far from being free, occasioned by his frequent Lodgments in the Stocks; however, that no Obstacle might arise to prevent his being discharged, as a perfect Invalid, he appeared to be lamer every Day than other; and, at last, so visibly lost the Use of his Feet, that if he could but have procured a Pair of Crutches and a blind Man, he might have got a much comfortabler Maintainance, than what he was to expect from staying where he was: And really the Ignorance of the Spanish Surgeon was fo great, that he never fufpected the Counterfeit at all; and acordingly, upon his Report, he was 0 3 excu-

from his Colonel, that if he was not cured of his Lameness by the next general Review, he should be discharged: The only Reward he wanted for his Ingenuity.

But here again he failed in his Attempt; though perhaps no Cripple living ever put on a more mendicant Face, or made a properer Application of disjointed Limbs, or indeed paid a more devout Attendance where-ever miraculous Cures were recorded to have been made on such Occasions; and what might reasonably be thought a Paradox, was too foon restored to the Use of his Limbs again; for a great many Irish Officers attended at the ensuing general Review, for draughting out Foreigners, especially English and Irish, to supply the Places of such as had been lost in Sicily; and among those Officers, there was a French Surgeon, who belonged to Mahony's Dragoons, and probably a very skilful one, at least our Hero thought so; for, upon searching him, (a Method they always take with fuch as lift,

CECH-

tift, or are forced into their Service) to prevent their recruiting Invalids, instead of effective Men; this most ingenious Surgeon put on a plaguy arch Look, telling our Hero, 'That he was forry to ' fee him fo lame; and that, poor Man! · he must certainly have been in very bad Hands; however he would not have him be quite dejected; renumerating a Muster-Roll of Cures he had performed on People in the very fame Condition with himself, by Applications and Recipe's, as far beyond his Comprehension, as an Hebrew Comment on the Levitical Law; promising to perfect his Cure as foon as he got to Saragossa, where the Regiment, which he was Surgeon to. then lay, and into which our Hero was to be incorporated; fo that instead of being discharged, when Orders came for the rest of the Draughts to march on foot to Saragossa, he was mounted on an Ass; the Surgeon very naturally apprehending, that if he was restored to the Use of his Limbs at once, the Miracle would feem a little incredible: And a most excellent 0 4 Figure ·min

Figure our Hero made, astride an Ass, on a Pack-saddle, without either Halter or Bridle, with his Legs hanging almost to the Ground; and on Purpose in that Position, to shew that they were intirely useless.

" he must containly have been

HE was attended in the Rear, by an half-starved Fellow, who was the Owner of the Beast, and very expertly goaded him every Minute, with a Nail fixed in the Point of a long Stick, to prevent his stopping or falling; but, maugre all the Driver's Diligence, he tumbled so often. and our Hero was fo inhumanly bruised. that he had no Occasion to counterfeit Lameness; and was so full of Dust, and fo fun-burned, that doubtless if Don Miguel Cervantes had met him in his Travels, he would have taken him for the celebrated Squire of the Knight of the Ill-favoured Countenance; and in this captivating Condition, was he conveyed to Saragossa: Nor was the Mortification of travelling in this Manner sufficient; but the additional Expences that attended him,

#### A PILGRIM. 201

him, his Aid de Camp, and Beast, were afterwards deducted out of his Subsistence.

WITHIN a Day or two after he had lain bed-ridden at his Quarters, the French Devil of a Surgeon came to pay him a Visit, and, in a very physical Tone, let him know how greatly he was concerned at the cruel Manner he had been conveved to his Quarters; and that doubtless his Lameness must have been increased by fo violent an Agitation as that of riding on an Ass, especially without proper Accoutrements: And having felt every Joint in his Body, in fuch a Manner as difcovered a Grin in every Muscle of his Countenance, he told him, 'that at prefent, he could not observe any Dislocation, but apprehended a small Contufion; to prevent the Consequences of which, he ordered him as much Physick. and of fuch a Sort, as, in all Probability. would have murdered an whole Battalion of other Recruits; though, before he made the Visit, he affured Captain Nugent, into

that his Lameness was all a Farce: Upon which Account, as soon as the physical Operations were at an End, he was obliged to attend his Horse and Duty as well as the rest of the Dragoons, under an irrevocable Sentence of being sallivated if his Lameness continued; which was all the Compassion he received, or, as he often told me, he deserved, for his pretending to want Health, which Providence had all along so unlimitedly supplyed him with.

This Service of the Dragoons, is far more laborious and confined than any other, the Men not being allowed an Hour's Liberty in four and twenty; on Account of watering and feeding their Horfes three Times a Day, and drefling them twice. The Horfe and they have the same Pay, which is a Groat at Day, paid them twice a Week, and as much more running on in the Name of Clearings; of which, by paying the Clerk, Farrier, Riding-Master, and many other Contin-

orcan Ally efectally without proper Ac-

Contingencies out of if, seldom any Part of it came to their Share. They are supplied at all their Quarters with chopped Straw and Barley, kept in Magazines, for that Purpose: Their Horses are small, but beautiful, of different Colours in the same Regiment, neither docked nor gelt; and a great many of them extremely vicious.

take a David to decempt describer for

Our Hero was fo unused to such fort of Cattle, and fuch an unexperienced Rider, that on his first setting out, he was frequently thrown from his Horse, to the great Satisfaction and Laughter of the Spectators, and many a fevere Bruife and Kick to himself, of a much worse Nature than those from his peaceful Ass. However, this Part of their Service has the Advantage of any other; the Dragoons only being fent on what they call Recoverancas; that is to fay, their being put on free Quarters, on fuch Towns as are returned in Arrear, for any Imposts or Revenues due to the Crown; especially in regard to the Customs, for Wine, Snuff, Displace)

Snuff and Tobacco; during which Time, and till the Arrears can be paid, the Inhabitants are obliged, every Day, to supply each Horseman gratis with two Pounds of their best Bread, a Pound of Meat, with the Ingredients for an Olio, a Porone of Wine, (a Measure consisting of about three Pints) besides as much Straw and Barley, as the Dragoons, on such an Occasion thought necessary for their Horses; which last Allowance was very often commuted for one of a much easier Digestion.

It came to our Hero's Turn, as fometimes it had done before, to go on one of these Parties, which generally afforded a good deal of Diversion; for the Serjeants, who were the only subaltern Officers who commanded on these wholesome Expeditions, never hindered the Men from exacting their Allowance in a very military Way: partly, in order to expedite the Payment of the Arrears, and not altogether without a View to Hushmoney.

THE Peasants were in as much Awe and Dread of the Dragoons, on these Occasions, as they would have been of a Party of Forragers, especially such as were hired Troops, who understood eating and drinking much better than themselves; and very often put their Landlord, and half his Family, to the Expence of an extemporary Curse, at seeing a raw-boned Swiss, eat a Pound and an half of Meat, and drink three Pints of Wine, and sometimes a great deal more, at a Meal; an Allowance more than sufficient for their whole Family for a Week; a Miracle fo truly great, and the Entertainment fo expensive, that the Men very often dined in Publick; the House in which they quartered being crouded with Spectators. at fuch an unaccountable Sight; though not one of them religious enough to ask a Bleffing, or return Thanks for what their Guests had received.

As to our Hero's Part, he has told me, upon the Word of a Christian, that he never excused his Spanish Majesty's Debtors, and Farmers

Farmers from any Part of his Demand; but more especially that of the Wine, a double Quantity of which was sometimes accepted of, in lieu of the Horse's Corn; a very notable Way of extracting Spirits from Barley, without an Alembick: And this was an Exchange the Inhabitants gladly made, it being much eafier for them to provide Wine than the other Demands; and, at last, the Liberty taken upon these Expeditions, put our Hero in mind of deferting again; so that being under little or no Restriction, nor on any Duty that required a vigilant Attendance, and Rodrigo and the Coat almost worn out of his Memory, he made another Attempt, having a fair Opportunity of putting it into Execution at Balbastro, a Town where there arises a very great Revenue from Snuff, Tobacco, and Salt; and though it is Death by the Laws of that Country, either to run, or conceal those Commodities, yet there is more of each Sort of them clandestinely sent away from thence, or privately fold, than perhaps

# A PILGRIM. 207

perhaps from any other Town in that Part of Spain.

To this Place he was sent on a Party of Recoverancas, and was quartered on an House where his Landlord and Family made no despicable Figure; but using him in the most contemptuous and disdainful Manner, he was quite at a Loss to know from whence it could arise. particularly as he had shewed them more Respect than was always done to People circumstanced as they were: But at length, observing that some of the Family were up whole Nights, he suspected that they dealt in the Smuggling Trade; and by their extraordinary Treatment, intended to terrify him from taking notice of it, or at least, from making any Discovery; but being naturally of an inquisitive Temper, he was refolved to pry a little further into the Matter; and accordingly told his Landlord that he intended to lie abroad with one of his Comrades, and that he need not expect him home for a Night or two; and accordingly went away; and

emicol.

on the third Night came home about twelve o'Clock, and found the Doors of the House open. He went in as privately as he could, and laid himself on his Bed, which he was at some Trouble to find, there being no Lamp burning; from which he gueffed what Work they were at; for in Spain, in every reputable Family, they keep a Lamp burning all Night: In about an Hour's Time, he perceived, through the Partition of his Room, that his Landlord, and two more, went with dark Lanthorns into the next Room to him; one of them was loaded with a Deer's-Skin, and the other with a Cask, which they concealed under a large Stone near the Hearth, and then walked off very deliberately; little imagining there was an Inspector so near; and though he did not fee what was contained in the Skin or Cask, one that had never read Algebra might eafily guess; and upon his finding out their Way of Merchandise, he thought it but reasonable to make some Use of the Discovery, and become a Partner in the Traffick; at least on the footing

Footing of a Discoverer, to get some Asfistance towards his deferting; an Aid that was absolutely necessary on so dangerous an Enterprise: And accordingly, about Noon, having an Opportunity of being alone with his Landlord, he began to talk to him about the great Duty on Snuff and Tobacco, and the Penalty they were diable to, who offered to defraud the King of it; and that he believed, was it not for the Vigilance of his Majesty's Troops great Part of them would be run, and confequently the Duty never paid. Seignior Domingo Suranda (which was his Landlord's Name) took very little Notice of an Harangue of that Sort, but shrugging up his Shoulders, in a most scornful Manner, replied, that, 'He never concerned himself about Things of that Nature; however, he thought it was a Business that did not in any wise belong to the Army, who had Work enough on their Hands, if properly ' minded, to defend his Majesty and his Subjects, from their avowed Enemies: and that they would make a much better

Figure

Figure in spying out Means to defeat their Projects, than in plundering a poor industrious Man of a Pound or two of Snuff or Tobacco, because tru-' ly, what they were contained in, had onot the initial Letters of his Majesty's ' Name marked on it for a Paffport; and that he really thought every Man unworthy of his Majesty's Livery, who would tarnish it with Informations, and the Lord knows what; and as to the Officers of the Revenue, they were ' sharp enough, as he was told, and for ' aught he knew, too much fo, against the most necessary Members of Society; the Merchants; and that most of them got more by their Oaths than their Hoe nesty; but, that he, blessed be the ' Holy Virgin, was neither in the Power of a Tax-gatherer, Duty-man, Soldier, or any Informer whatfoever.'

THE latter Part of Seignior Domingo's Declaration was in such an insolent Stile to a Gentleman Dragoon, that from the Contents of it, our Hero had a fair Opportunity

portunity of discovering to him what he meant by the former Part of his; and accordingly told him, with a good deal of Warmth, that notwithstanding the Specimen he had given of his Regard to the Officers of the Revenue, and Gentlemen of the Army, he was more in the Power of one of them, than, in all Probability, he imagined; hinting to him what he had observed was transacted the Night before, pointing to the Stone under which the Snuff and Tobacco were hid.

Don Domingo was, as most of his Countrymen are, a special ugly Fellow; and at hearing this Declaration, was quite converted into the Figure of a Devil; he trembled in a most uncommon Manner, and, by the Change of his Countenance, our Hero had Reason to believe that he would have affassinated him, (which is often practised upon less Provocation) but on spying his Bayonet, which was exposed on Purpose, he fell to Intreaties of the most abject Nature, and begged of him, for the Sake of the Virgin and all Saints,

to reduce to his own, this was

P 2

not to discover what he had seen there: and that he would gratify him upon that Occasion, after what Manner soever he pleased. Our Hero thought there was no great Occasion for driving a Smithfield Bargain, and therefore told him at once, that his Life as well as Effects were in his Power: but that he neither intended to take away one, or do him much Prejudice as to the other; but that as he was a Soldier against his Will in his Country. and, what was natural to all Mankind, willing to return to his own, this was an Opportunity that feemed to lay itself in his Way; and that he expected his Affistance in providing him what Money and Necessaries might help to support him on his Journey; especially as he put his Confidence in him, as one in as great a Dilemma as himself; one too who must know how fatal the Consequences of a Difcovery must be to either. And though this was an Indication that our Hero had no Regard to his Principles, and must fit very unnaturally on the Pride of a Spaniard, yet he imbraced him in the most fervile

fervile Manner, with the Appellations of Worthy Sir, Brother, Friend, noble · Soldier, and now his Confidant, how happy is it for me to be the Subject of ' fo much Generofity and Compassion?' and calling to witness all the Saints in his Breviary, vowed, ' he would, abstracted from the Obligations he then lay under, have ventured his Life to have procu-' red him his Liberty, had he imagined ' it was what he so earnestly wanted; maintaining, with great Strength of Ar-' gument, that being a Soldier against one's Will, was a Servitude against the Law of Nations; and whosoever deli-' vered him, or any one elfe, from fuch ' Circumstances, would do as meritorious an Act, as he that by his Prayers brought a Sinner out of Purgatory: But as to Money, it was the Grief of his Soul, that it was not in his Power to ' supply him with as much as his Gratitude and Inclinations prompted him ' to.' And having expatiated on his Losses in Trade the Largeness of his Family, and the exorbitant Duties, Men of his Pro-

Profession were obliged to pay, he complained heavily of the Narrowness of his Circumstances; which our Hero did not, in the least, apprehend to be the Case; he having, without Doubt, followed the Smuggling Trade long enough to have equipped him more like an Ambassador than a Deferter; and accordingly he infifted on a Price adequate to the Emergency of the Occasion: However, Domingo fwore fo tenaciously to his Want of Money, that our Hero was forced into Preliminaries; which were, that he should provide him with fix Pistoles, with Cloaths and Accourrements proper for his March; affuring him that it was not only (what he had so fully maintained before) a charitable and meritorious Act. but the fafest Thing he could do, by, in that Manner, putting it out of our Hero's or any one's Power elfe, after his Abfence and Defertion, to make a Difcovery of fuch fatal Consequences to

pellon a little los elements liberty of

Siffs the beautiful to

and the self-selfed bearings

# A PILGRIM. 215

Domingo joined immediately in the Conclusion; and accordingly, in Exchange for our Hero's Regimentals, provided him the next Day with a Brown Frize Coat, Waistcoat, Breeches, a Cloak, with a Bonnet of the same Colour; together with a Poniard, and his Viaticum of six Pistoles; and, about Midnight, ushered him out of Balbastro.

OUR Hero told him that he intended to go to France, and defired he would furnish him with the best Instructions he could to get to the Borders of it: which he accordingly did, forewarning him, that the Country was very badly inhabited. mountainous and destitute of Hofpitality; but that to all Appearance, those Difficulties might contribute to prevent his being discovered; which was an Account equally as agreable to his Conductor as to himself: Equipped in this Manner, his Landlord walked with him about half a League, before he took his Farewel, which he feemed to do in a very courteous Manner, giving him his Benediction. P4 zloos.

diction, and Promises not to forget him in his Prayers; the natural Meaning of which, he took to be, that he might never come back again to Balbastro, or be his Guest a second Time, in any other Part of the World.

As foon as his Landlord was gone, our Hero began to contemplate the hazardous Condition he was in, and the imperfect Rout and terrible Character which had been given him of the Country he was to pass through; and, like his Brother-Traveller in Pilgrim's Progress, was in the Slough of Despond, before he had well begun his Journey; but Repentance was then truly too late; and so, confiding in his Dress, Poniard and Heels he began his March.

To prevent his being feen or overtaken he travelled all the first Night, and in the Morning lay down to rest under an old Wall, and the following Evening he came to a little Village, which he could fee from the Place he rested at, and there took

took up his Quarters till the Night following; and so continued changing his Lodgings, and going from one Village to another for some time, through a Country which exactly corresponded with his Landlord's Description; telling all such as were inquisitive, and he could not avoid conversing with, that he was an Irishman; for whose Country he knew they had a great Esteem; and that he was travelling on a religious Account; and being a true Roman-Catholick, and a Scholar, hoped in due Time to be admitted into ecclesiastical Orders.

This Account of himself took very naturally; though at first, the uncommon Fondness Persons of all Ranks shewed to Novelties, and historical Accounts of Countries they were Strangers to, put his Invention on the Rack; and sometimes he was at a Loss for Curiosities to supply them with, but at last he became so ready and expert in his historical Declamations, that doubtless, at this Time, great Numbers of them are recorded by some faithful Amanuensis of that Country.

BEING

BEING at length stocked with Legends of all Sorts, equally as ferviceable for Information as Admonition, he travelled above an hundred Miles in his Way to Fontarabia, which lies between France and Spain, avoiding every large or Garrison Town that lay in his Way; and in about eight Days, began to be free from all Apprehensions of being overtaken by any one from the Regiment he had deferted, and began to think himself secure of getting into France: And furely no Man living was ever more rejoiced, or more fenfibly affected with the Hopes of it; and relied so far on his Escape, that he began to lay the Plan of his future Carriage and Exactness of Life, whenever he should get back to his own Country; which he was fully determined. mould be quite the Reverse of what it had been in having been very feelingly brought to a Sense of the Consequences of his Folly and Inconfideration,

Henwas under no Manner of Apprehensions of any Danger that might arise

BRING

### A PILGRIM. 219

from his travelling through France; all he was at a Loss for was, the Nature of the Country, and the Genius of the People; with whom, though they are of a much more generous Disposition, it is more difficult to finess, than with a credulous Spaniard.

HE had as yet spent but little of his Landlord's Contribution-Money, the historical Part of his Conversation having generally procured him a tolerable Subfistence, especially among the charitable and believing Priests and Friars; and indeed what he had fpent was without any manner of Satisfaction; for the Houses of Entertainment in that Kingdom are the worst in the whole World: and a Traveller, unless he is one of Distinction, though he arrive never so tired, or late, at an Inn, must go and buy his own Provisions, especially such as had no better Equipage than himself; and the Landlord, with the most exalted Gravity, vouchfafes to let his Guests know, that in regard to a religious Command, for the Entertainment of Strangers and Travellers.

vellers. Wine and a Bed shall be provided for them; and, as a Condescention extraordinary, fome one fhould dress their Meat: for which they will exact a most exorbitant Price, perhaps a Real of Plate each Night for a Bed, dirty to the last Degree, and full of Bugs and Vermin: your Meat, if boiled, must have Garlick and Oil mixed in the Broth; if roafted, laid on a Tile, and burned to a Coal: a fingle Egg and a Piece of Bacon of about an Ounce Weight, is a Feast of Fatlings: but the most extraordinary of all their Entertainments is a raw, Salt Sardena (a Fish not unlike our Herrings) mixed with red Pepper, Oil and Garlick, which is what they provide for themselves, on Fridays, and other more remarkable Fast-Days: A Fast, our Hero often kept more religiously than any of the strictest Natives. This Entertainment not only being within all the Canons of the Church, relative to Fasting, but till he was a little accustomed to it, ferving to disburthen his Stomach of all the Food it had received the Day before; and is in Fact

#### APILGRIM. 221

an excellent Emetick, or rather, Provifion for an Hottentot.

THERE is another Punishment in that Country, and indeed fomething worse than Fasting, I mean that of the Rack; to which our Hero was often an Eye-Witness, and is a most cruel Invention to extort Confessions from such as are only suspected of a Crime; and this Sort of Punishment is executed on the unhappy Wretches by twifting a small Cord round their Arm, so tight, that the Blood often burfts out; and in this Manner they are drawn up, with their Arms backwards, upon a long Post; which by letting the Body down by frequent Jirks, diflocates the Shoulders of the suspected Person; and this Piece of Cruelty is repeated till a fatisfactory Confession is made, and that very often, (through Excess of Misery,) of Crimes the poor Sufferer is intirely guiltless. How happy are the People, who by their Laws and Constitution are not only secure from fuch Sort of Punishments, but find Mercy

in Execution itself, for Crimes they are fully convicted of!

This Digression, it is hoped, will not be unacceptable, as it is a Detail of real Facts, probably never related before; and our Hero shall be no longer detained from the Pursuit of his Journey, who, though he thought himself quite free from the Spanish Service, Entertainment, and Punishment, Fortune was still his Enemy; and he was, in some time after, forced into it again.

End of the FIRST BOOK.

distocates the Shoulders of the foliables of Foreign is a foreign and this Fines of Cardina is a peaced till a similar foreign Consensation and they very often, and they very often, areas the recessors of Felicity,) of Arianse the recessors in furnish gainers. After inopay and the Peacles who have and are the Peacles who have and areas and

ner they and drawn up, while their Arms

HE Son of Punificance Let find be ex-

### THE

# LIFE and HISTORY

OF A

# PILGRIM.

BOOK II.

LIFE and wish

# THER and HIS KORY

to the second burner of the second by the second burner of the second by the second burner of the second by the second by the second burner of the second burner of

Participation of the Comment of the

your order, read your thin

Here that continued

The position is thing Caroling and I show the constraint of the co

### LIFE and HISTORY

OF A

# PILGRIM.

#### BOOK II.

With Shells and Patr'arch's Staff, here you may see A PILGRIM dress'd in all his Pag'antry;
Deep read in Miracles, and Tombs of Saints,
Where Relicks hang, and marbled Wonder haunts;
Who, though he aim'd at many a pious Fraud,
All was suppress'd by AARON's magick Rod:
And should a trav'ling Zeal invite you out
To tread his Steps, and march his wayward Rout,
Secure your Saint, count ev'ry Cockle-shell,
Inrol your Order, read your Passport well;
If one's neglected, sad will be your Doom,
And you, like him, would wish to be at home.

UR Hero still continued travelling with his usual Caution, till at length he overtook a Pilgrim; about whom there was a great Concourse of People, partly on Account of his Beard, which was intirely white, and longer by O many

many Inches than Ornaments of that Nature usually are. He was a very old Man near fix Feet high, had a remarkable Mole on one Side of his Face, of a very morose Aspect, and an uncommon Solemnity in his Person and Carriage, and his Dress extremely odd; his Head was covered with a Sort of a Bonnet, with the Crown or Top of it, high and flat, which, as well as the Sides, was inlaid with Cockle-shells; about his Neck he had a Piece of Leather, cut out almost in the Form of a modern Pillareen, over a long black Cloak, on which were fewed several little leaden Images of Saint Fames, hammered out very thin; he carried in his Hand a Staff about seven Feet long, with a Patriarch's Face very nicely carved on the Top of it; he had a Pair of Beads which reached down from his Girdle to his Knees, with a large black Crucifix at the End of them; instead of Shoes he wore Sandals, tied with a remarkable black String: And in this Dress he was haranguing the Spectators, who gave great Attention to his Discourse; which, for the most part, turned Mond

turned on the Nature and Excellency of his Profession, and of the infinite Number of Miracles he had feen, and how meritorious it was to countenance and affift fuch of his Fraternity as conscientioufly travelled, moneyless and hungry, through Defarts, over Mountains, and often to Places unacquainted with the Footsteps of Mankind, to view and exercise their Devotion, at the Shrines and Monuments of Saints and Martyrs of their holy Religion; and, for farther Edification, he continued relating a long Beadroll of Traditions, far too numerous and weighty for the Recollection of one who had no great Faith in his Doctrine.

Our Hero looked very wishfully at him, and observing his Countenance with all the Accuracy he could, discovered, that he was not a Native of Spain; which it was no difficult Matter to do, every Spaniard, like the fewish Tribes, carrying a natural Deformity in his Countenance belonging to no other Nation but his own.

Q2

AND

AND as foon as the Croud was difperfed, which gave our Hero an Opportunity of talking to him alone, he asked him his Country and Name; which he faid was James Bell, and that he was born in Ireland, but had been from thence above forty Years; which had the Appearance of more Truth than great Part of the History he had just before given of his Travels; for though he was perfectly a Spaniard by his Speech, our Hero affured me that he feemed quite a Stranger to the English, or any other Language he understood: After some little Conversation, he made the same Inquiries of our Hero, who told him his Name, but, as he knew the Necessity for so doing, deceived him as to his Country; telling him that he was his Countryman, though, at that Time, he had never been in Ireland; but as he had been fo long a Soldier in the Irish Brigades, he remembered to have heard the Names of Dublin, Cork, Effex-Street, and Templebar; which were all the Places in that Kingdom which he could recollect.

CNA

THEY

#### A PILGRIM. 229

THEY began their Acquaintanceship very lovingly, and after a Shake or two by the Hand, Bell gave him a more particular Account of the Uses and Sanctity of his Office; by the former Part of which, as at some time or other he possibly might be a Gainer, he had no Business to dispute the latter; and accordingly gratified him with an astonishing Assent to all he said.

Upon Bell's inquiring where he intended travelling to, he told him to any Place from whence he could most readily get into France, and from thence into England or Ireland: Though Bell suspected the Information he had given him of his being his Countryman; as appeared by his telling him, he wondered that he could not remember more of the Towns, or some of the Names and Families in Ireland; which our Hero was not prepared categorically to answer, in any other Manner than that he was born of English Parents, who brought him very young from thence to London; and in some

23

fort strengthening his Credit on that Occafion, by repeating some few Names of his Brother-Soldiers in Castillar's Regiment, fuch as Burk, Cavanagh, Haly, and Murphy, who were in the fame Company with himself. He was likewise very inquisitive to know what Inducement our Hero had for coming into Spain, and particularly, whether he had not been in that Service; which he did not think worth his while to deny, being well affored of his Ability of dealing more securely with him, than possibly he might have done with his Speechless Highlander at Preston; at the same time letting him know, that he was a Scholar, and had some Hopes of being admitted into the Priesthood, if once he could get home, and return from thence with proper Credentials from some of the Bishops, or such others, whose Testimonials might be requisite for his Introduction into holy Orders; the Secret of some Part of which Office, he had been let into by his former Chaplain, one Dominick Murphy; whom, on account of his Scholar-

Scholarship, he had frequently served as an Adjutor at Mass: His Master, the Priest, was one that understood his Office mighty well, both spiritually and temporally, and being of a chearful Disposition, would rather indulge, than expose the Frailties of Human Life; and observing our Hero to be very expert in his Part of his Office, and his Reverence not over nice in his Inquiries about the Depth of his other religious Qualifications, he had neither Will nor Room to suspect his Integrity: By this Attendance he used to get now and then a Real of Plate, especially at their Festival-Offerings; and some more extensive Contributions, from particular Devotees, on their favourite Saint's Day; but his most munificent Patroness of all was St. Bridget, a Saint that had entailed the Spirit of Charity in a most remarkable Manner, on all such as claimed her special Protection.

AND though our Hero was quite at the fag End of a spiritual Calling, yet he was trusted with a particular Considence,

Q 4 fuch

THI.

fuch a one, as though he never arrived at the full Dominion of a Confessor, shall be as inviolably kept a Secret, as if he had been one; he having, as will appear hereafter, received Acts of Kindness and Compassion from all Sorts of Religious Professors; which, let them arise from what Fountain they would, at least deserve a grateful Acknowledgment from him. But to return to our Pilgrim, who could not forbear harping on our Hero's having been in the Spanish Service; he told him that whatever Terms Necessity might have made him comply with, it was a Profession by no means agreable to him: and that he could be of much more Service to the Catholicks by being a Priest than 'a Soldier; and though there was a vast Disproportion between the Duties of one and the other, yet he was fully convinced of his being more able to execute the first than the last; on account of the great Instructions he got from some of their Colleges, and his own indefatigable Application to Study,

THE Pilgrim seemed to pray heartily that our Hero might succeed in his Endeavours, and promifed he should not want his Affistance; and, if so inclined, that he should travel with him, either as his Relation, or a Probationer in his Way of Life; on which he expatiated again very largely, adding to what he had faid before, 'That Pilgrimage, though one of the Commandments, yet it was an Injunction next to one; and that the longer and farther one of his Profession travelled, the nearer most affuredly he was to Heaven.' In which undeniable Consequence, our Hero most heartily joined; and as he intended to bear him Company, as fervently wished for the Experience of; and fure a more commodious Carriage to translate us from the Miseries of this World, could not have been invented.

Our Hero thanked him very kindly for offering him his Protection, and allowing him to be his Companion, but particularly for the Fayour of acknowledging

ledging him as a Relation; and at that Instant embraced his Offers, and without the Formality of Listing-Money, became a Soldier under his religious Banner; upon which, it is thought, as Bell was confcious of some Mysteries in his Profession not to be exposed too publickly, he injoined him profound Secrecy, in regard to whatever might afterwards offer itself to his Observation; at the same time telling him, with a very expressive Shrug, that many were the Frailties of Human Nature.

THERE was nothing surprizing in this Inuendo; and as our Hero had no great Opinion of the Use or Sanctity of that Order, he readily understood what the Pilgrim meant; and promised the most faithful Observation of, and Compliance with, that or any other Injunction he should lay on him, in that respect; and that he might be prepared, as well as he could, with a Dress suitable to the Life he was entering on, he took a nearer and

### A PILGRIM. 235

and more distinct View of Bell's than he had done before.

HE observed that he had a large Girdle, or Belt, round his Middle, under his Cloak; of much the same Circumference and Size with fuch as are made use of by those antient Musicians called by the Name of Pipers, for conveying with Security, as well as Privacy, their inchanting Drones; to which was tied a Calabash much like the Rind of a Pompion, dried and scooped, with a small Mouth on the Top of it, for a Cork; which was his Vessel to carry Wine; he had. likewise fixed to the same Girdle, a large Pocket lined with Tin, in which he deposited his charitable Luncheons, either of Bread or Meat.

With this Sort of Furniture, our Hero supplied himself as expeditiously as he could; Utensils necessary to strengthen and fortify his Comrade and him against the external Conslicts they were to meet with; and as to the Cockle-shells, and Images

of St. James, he was not a Graduate of fufficient Standing for them, at that Time: but in order to improve himself in every Branch of the Profession, he constantly attended his old Friend at all Chapels, Convents, Hermitages, and Processions, and especially at Places of Festival Devotion; a far more agreable as well as lucrative Institution than that of Fasting: the last of which had too much Solemnity in it for Travellers who were implacable Enemies to Hunger and Thirft, which never attacked them but when the Tin Pocket and Calabash were empty: Evils which they generally found an extraordinary Readiness in all Sorts of People to prevent; who, to tell the Truth, most charitably administred to their Neceffities, or rather, Superfluities; for; whenever they came to a Town in which there was a Convent, they were fure of a comfortable Entertainment; and where there was none, of no despicable Refreshment from the Priest of the Parish, and at his Instigation, from a great many of his Parishioners.

How

How easy a Transition might there be from this Account, to shew the improper Application sometimes made of the most amiable Branch of Religion, Charity; too often inconsiderately given where it is not required, and with-held from many, who must perish for Want of it.

DURING our Hero's and his Comrade's Peregrination, they had, in every confiderableTown, a Circle of Attendants, extenfive enough for an Ambassador, at his publickEntry, all expecting Novelty and Information; whom they gratified with as many Fictions as their Inventions could frame: and tho' Bell was the Person they expected the most remarkable Accounts from, yet our Hero, in the midst of his Declamations, would now and then get together a felect Audience of his own, which he furnished with Retail Wonders, extracted from those he knew the Pilgrim made off by Wholesale; which he conscientioully thought a fair Perquisite for a young Beginner.

As foon as they had made what Advantage they could of their Hearers. they marched to a Convent, or fome other Place of Hospitality appointed for their Reception; and though the Veneration for Men of their Profession was much abated, from what had been formerly paid them, yet they were received at fome Capuchin Convents with most remarkable Ceremony and Regard: which our Hero was inabled to describe more at large, than he could the Reception given at other Places; being allowed, what was by no means customary, to be present at some of these Convents during their whole Ceremony.

As foon as Bell had got Admission into one of these Convents, the Padre Prior, or chief of them, was called to him; and after his Pilgrim's Credentials, which he kept in a Tin-Box, were read and examined, he was introduced in Form to the Brotherhood; before whom, the Prior washed his sanctified Feet with

warm

# A PILGRIM. 239

warm Water, wiping them afterwards with a clean Towel.

THE next Piece of Ceremony was, the Father's pouring Oil out of a Cruet on a Piece of Cotton, making the Sign of the Cross over his Face, and then anointing his Eye-lids, the Top of his Nose, and both Sides of his Mouth with it: Our Hero being quite a Stranger to this Mystery, inquired of his Comrade, why he was particularly anointed in those Parts of his Face; to which he replied, that the Ceremony was performed in that Manner, to make it square exactly with the Form of a Crucifix, which, in regard to the Expansion, it does.

AFTER this was over, Bell was brought to every Altar in the Chapel of the Convent, at which he, and sometimes his Pupil, kneeled with great Humility, most devoutly repeating ten Ave Maria's and a Pater-noster; and were there shewed all the Relicks and Curiosities belonging to them; and however sluctuating

ating our Hero's Belief was, I have been told, that the Wonder and Veneration he shewed on these Occasions, were by no means inserior to those of his Comrade; and, as youthful Piety attracts the greatest Regard, so that of our Hero frequently procured him the most remarkable Benedictions.

THE Ceremony ending here, his poor Comrade, fatigued to be sure, with the Tediousness of his spiritual Introduction, was brought by the Novitiato, or youngest Friar into the Refectory, and there supplied with what Provisions the Convent afforded, of which, let the Complement be what it would, the Allowance of Wine was shamefully small.

Upon these Occasions, where our Hero was thought unworthy of Admission, he had his Luncheon sent out to him, but a strict Imbargo laid on the Liquor that should have digested it; an inhuman Trial of his involuntary Abstinence, and an unchristianly-like Restriction,

# A PILGRIM. 241

tion, never to much as once thought of, when the Canons for observing of Lent were under the Contemplation of the Primitive Fathers.

THE Beds that were provided for them were tolerably good, and as they were obliged to retire quite cool to them, they slept without the least Inquietude or Interruption; a little of which might have been dispensed with, for a better Allowance of Wine.

At their taking a Farewel of the Friars, the youngest was ordered to attend them into the Town; and the Office of begging for them left to his Sagacity, which was always executed in a most prevailing Tone; and very attractive was the Sentence, Charity for a poor Pilgrim; safely delivering such as it had a proper Insluence on, sometimes of an Egg, a Piece of Bacon, or a dried Fish, and Bread of all Sorts; and sometimes, what was far more acceptable, some Wine, which they poured into their Carlabashes,

labashes, and their superfluous Provisions they put into their Pockets, provided for that Use; and thus supplied, took their leave of the young Mendicant, to which the good Capuchin added his Benediction; a Favour, perhaps, bestowed on two Beggars, not more meritorious of it than many others, who got a Blessing of the same Nature before, and possibly from the same Hands.

WHEN they had thus dispatched their Purveyor, and had got at some Distance from whence they had been so kindly received, they usually fat down, and, in a very friendly manner, divided their Contributions; in the Execution of which brotherly Office, Bell had both the Will and Power to act too cunningly for our Hero; other than that he took care to make fome fmall Collections by himself, which he could not find in his Heart to divide at all; and indeed our Hero's Capacity was so extensive, that in a little time he learned to explain Bell's Notes fo well, that he could fet out a miraculous

and lice.

# A PILGRIM. 243

lous History in almost as good a Light as himself.

As foon as their Pockets had passed Examination, they entered on that of their Calabashes, out of which they took such Cordial Draughts, that, during the Division, they often fell fast asleep, quite free from any Distrust of Providence or any thing else; in short, quite relieved from all the Fatigues and Embarrassments of Life.

THE Place of their Quiet and Repose was chiefly under an old Wall, or in some Vineyard, where, as soon as they awoke, and quenched the little Thirst, incident to such Opiates, and got in Sight of some other Village, they flung away the Remainder of their Wine (of which very little was ever lest) and made a fresh Entry and Attack on all other well-disposed charitable Christians.

AT some Intervals, our Hero and his old Comrade used to converse about the R 2 spiritual

ipiritual and temporal Advantages to be got by this Profession; into the Secret of which Bell let him, as the Wine made him more or less communicative.

In the first Place, he acquainted him with a Piece of medical Practice he made use of, according to the Season of the Year, and what Part of the Kingdom he was in, a Practice allowed to be always successful, and not without Gain; which was, curing of Women of fore Breasts, after their lying in, or preventing them from being to before it, by means of a young Whelp of a Wolf, which at certain Seasons he carried about, in order to draw their Breafts; which, as they are very numerous in the mountainous Part of Spain, are taken before they can see, or soon after; at which time they differ very little from common Puppies, and are kept in Boxes like those of our Pedlars; every Woman to whose Breasts these Animals are applied, pays the Pilgrim half a Real of Plate, and while the Whelp is sucking, has the extraordi-

# A.PILGRIM. 245

traordinary Advantage of the Bearer's Prayers; and indeed our Hero found afterwards, that it was an Opinion generally received, that Cures of an extraordinary Nature had been effected by these Sort of Animals; especially if the Person by whom they were applied, could by any means come under the Denomination of a Religioso: An Appellation too far setched, for one, who was quite at the fag End of all kind of Spiritualities.

He had another beneficial Item belonging to his Profession, which was, curing fore Eyes, which he pretended to do by his sanative Spittle only; and though our Hero had often seen Children brought to him on that Occasion, he never knew how that miraculous Operation was brought about; till by an extraordinary Portion of Claret, he told him, it was effected by his chewing an Herb called Staga, which grew out of old Monasteries and Church-Walls, and being incorporated with Brown Sugar, he spit the Juice of R 3 it

it in his Patients Eyes, which cured them of Distempers of that Sort.

ANOTHER Perquisite, and indeed a very confiderable one, was, from Allballows-tide to Christmas, he carried with him a flat Dish made of Block-Tin, in the middle of which were placed little Bodies of the same Metal, the lower Part of them painted red; under the Dish was a small Pan with Brimstone in it. which when fet on Fire, the Flame came into the Dish, through a small Funnel made for that Purpose, and blazed more or less, as the Occasion required; this was done in Imitation, and to put the Spectators in mind of the Souls in Purgatory; and was called in their Language, el Expressio d' las Animas; upon which Occasion the Spectators appeared exceedingly devout, and as fervent in their Prayers as if the Figures were alive, and really in the Torment in which they were represented to be; of which our Hero was frequently an Eye-witness, and a Partaker of the fiery Fund, which arose from the

the Spectators putting Money into the Dish, to secure the Pilgrim's Prayers, for such of their Relations or Friends as they believed to be in the same Condition as the Dish represented; and it is difficult to find an Instance of any Representation whatsoever having such an Effect on the Standers by, as that, except the carrying a Cross about on Good-Fridays; a Solemnity they are indefatigable in performing; though, on these Occasions, such as are imposed on have the least to answer for.

At length, our Hero became acquainted with the whole Misteries of the Profession; and finding it no bad one, he very industriously inquired of Bell, whether he had not saved a great deal of Money by it, from an indisputable Maxim, that it is necessary for every Man to know upon what Plan he may securely lay the Foundation of his suture Pursuits; nor did our Hero forget what Regard and Respect was to be shewn him on such an Occasion, putting him, as filially as he could, in mind, that he was well stricken in

R 4

Years

Years, and at a full Date of Life; a Tenure, at the Beginning, very precarious, but much more so in its Declenfion; and that if by his Prudence, which ' no one could doubt of, he was possessed of any confiderable Sum of Money, he ought, as well for the Quiet of his own Mind, as the Welfare of those, who were to succeed him in the advantageous Use he had made of this troublesome World, to acquaint some Person or other where he had deposited his Trea-' fure; adding, how necessary it was to make fuch a Discovery on a religious Account; for that by fo doing, a pro-' per Part of it, might be distributed among the Poor, in case he should on a fudden be called to Heaven, where, doubtless, the pious Life he had led, ' had prepared a Place for him.'

In Answer to this comfortable Doctrine, the old Fellow used to shrug up his Shoulders in an Harlequin Manner, and assure our Hero with a most retentive Look, 'That he had often given, as well as

In he may fectively lay the Foon-

' as received, and that his Treasure was ' in Heaven;' though to entitle him to any Fund there, it is doubted, whether he could make it appear, that he ever gave two Pence to any one living: And indeed he would sometimes very mathematically demonstrate, 'that such Charity' as had been bestowed on him, was to ' center in his Possession; and that he ' could not find, that there was any more ' Necessity or Use for applying the same ' Money several Times to the same Pur- ' pose, than there was for paying the ' same Debt again when it had been once ' discharged.'

And the Truth was, as our Hero thought Bell's Life very precarious, and did not know how long he might continue in his Retinue, he was willing to make to bimself a Friend of the Mammon of Unrighteousness; and if he could prevail on him to make him his Heir, that he ought to know where his Assets lay; all which he apprehended, were concealed in the Leathern Collar he wore over

his Cloak; and the more so, because he constantly placed it under his Head whenever he lay down to sleep.

OUR Hero and his Comrade, after travelling some time together, had got near the Borders of France, where the Plague was at that Time, and from thence-forward they were not suffered to enter any Town on the Confines of it, without producing a Bill of Health, from the Place where they lay every Night, with which Bell took care to be constantly provided; and though they were then in Pompolonia, as the Distemper raged very much not far from it, Bell told our Hero it was impracticable to proceed any further towards France; and accordingly brought him to a Town called Villa-nueva, which was confiderably large, and had a Benedictine Convent in it, where Bell was lodged; and our Hero, who on Account of his having deserted, did not think proper to make a public Appearance oftner than he was obliged to do, was quartered at a Dutchman's

man's, who fold Wine, in the Suburbs of the Town.

His Landlord had by no means loft his natural Propenfity to Smoaking, Drinking, and Swearing; and, except those little Foibles, was accounted an honest Fellow enough; he had been a Soldier at the Siege of Barcelona, and with the Affistance of his Wife, who then lived with him, had followed the Suttling Trade all the Time of the Spanish War; he spoke a little broken English and French and fome other Languages tolerably well. many of them much easier to be underfood than his own.

OUR Hero, his Landlord, and Landlady, understood the Exercise of a Porone of Wine, full as well as the military one, and as the two last had been well trained up in the Mystery of Soldiering, they fuspected our Hero to have been one of that Profession; intimating now and then what Sums of Money they had loft by Gentlemen of that Sort, otherwise in what

a thri-

a thriving Condition they might have been: but this Memorandum was made use of only when our Hero had run a little too far in their Debt; however, by his paying pretty honestly, by the Help of Bell's Collections, and his own unwearied Diligence in disposing of the Fruit of the Vine, in which his Landlord fometimes shared, their Friendship began to increase, especially on his Landlady's Side, who was an excellent Midwife at delivering a big-bellied Bottle; and more remarkably fo in the Absence of her Good Man; the only Appellation she made use of to distinguish him from any one else, when she was in a good Humour; for at other Times, she had as many different Names for him as are to be found in a Regimental Muster-Roll; Names in the High-German, or Dutch Language, very sonorous and expressive.

In this Town there was an Officer of the Walloon Guards, who had lately come thither to recruit; Bell soon became acquainted with him, which was what our Hero

Hero carefully avoided, being apprized that a great many of those Officers were Irifb, and by their Means he might confequently be brought into the Spanish Service again; fo that it was with the utmost Cantion that he ventured into the Town at all, Bell making his daily Collections in it, and some odd Nights lying with our Hero at the Dutchman's, especially when he had an Inclination to be a little more alert than ordinary, and could retire from public Observation; for of all the Excesses committed in Spain, there is not one against which there is a greater Denunciation than publickly drinking too freely, whatever Indulgence may be given to an Infirmity of that Nature, in prifloor, Subdivilions, and Interencesation great Weight: First, as to our Hero's

THOUGH Bell's Collections in the Town, at the Beginning, had been tolerably good, and our Hero's not to be complained of in the Suburbs, and the last fairly divided between Bell and him, there now appeared a considerable Decrease on Bell's Side; upon which our Hero let

him know at a Distance, that he suspected that he did not divide the Spoil fairly with him, which he was made too sensible of, by his being obliged to run so much in Debt to his Landlord; which Hints the Wine sometimes raised into plainer Indications of Distrust; so that their Attachments began to cool, Bell's Visits were less frequent, and his paternal Affection visibly abated; in short, he seemed willing to disburthen himself of our Hero.

Upon which their Landlord, who knew well enough how to make proper Observations on such as used his House, made a very learned Speech, with Divisions, Subdivisions, and Inserences of great Weight: First, as to our Hero's Security in regard to some Debts of a little too long Standing: Secondly, as to the great Intimacy he heard there was between the Walloon Officers and Bell: And thirdly, as to his giving any more Credit; concluding with a cautionary, and very natural Inserence, that very often Recruit-

Views and Intelligence; and that the great Familiarity (as he was informed) between Bell and them, could not arise from any Regard they could have for him, but rather to some Discovery he might be prevailed on to make against our Hero.

they bad almost a general and intimat This was an Argument which had very great Weight in it; and therefore he examined his Landlord a little closer about it, at the same time letting him know, that his Obligations to him were fo great, especially as to the Hint he had given him, and his Inclinations so just as to paying him, that if Bell should either leave him, or endeavour to betray him, yet he had wherewith to discharge the Debts he owed him, which really he had. remaining out of the Smuggler's Contribution; and that his Landlord might fee that he was in earnest, he paid him down fome Part of his Demand; requesting him to go immediately, and make the best Inquiry he could about Bell's Behaviour, who

orly

who had been, at that Time longer abfent from him, than he ever remembered him to have been before,

THE discharging Part of his Arrears had its Effect; for both his Landlady and her Good Man, marched directly into Town on a Party of Observation; and as they had almost a general and intimate Acquaintance with Soldiers of all Ranks. they got Information at the Expence of 2 Porone or two of Wine, and some Snuff, the common Perquifites of fuch fort of fecret Intelligence, that Bell had informed against him; and that the Officers only waited for an Opportunity of taking him up, on some other Evidence (if posfible) than Bell's, whose Testimony against him, except in Cases of Desertion, would have been but conjectural only.

Upon their Return home, they furnished him with this Account; adding, that they had seen Bell, since they had lest him, in Company with one of the Serjeants belonging to the Recruiting Officer, who

who afterwards inquired of them very strictly, about the Stranger that lodged at their House.

This, without any Annotations on it, was a sufficient Caution for our Hero to change his Lodgings; which his Landlord very honestly advised him to, assuring him that he was informed by several of the Soldiers, that Bell had been furnished with listing Money on this Occasion, and in his Cups, unwarily discovered his Intentions of delivering up his Recruit, to an Irish Officer, upon his Return from a Village not far distant from Villa-nueva, where he had another Serjeant recruiting.

Our Hero thanked him very kindly for his Information and Advice, which he promised to follow the next Morning, and accordingly, while Bell was absent, bundled up his Baggage, which was small enough, for a fresh Incampment.

S LATE

LATE in the Evening, his old Friend. in company with the very Serjeant his Landlord had told him of, came to the Dutchman's, very well freighted with Wine, and, to all Appearance, well difposed to drink more: Bell introduced the Serjeant to our Hero as his old Acquaintance; and, as an Appellation of Honour, the Serjeant called Bell our Hero's Uncle; letting him know 'how fondly he had expressed himself towards him, which he was fure must be the only Inducement he could have to follow fuch an odd Way of Life; well enough in. deed for Men of his Uncle's Age and venerable Aspect, but for him, who was a strait, able, likely young Fellow, it was losing himself to all Intents and · Purposes; that it was Time enough to be a Sort of a Beggar when he could be fit for Nothing else; and God knows. what could a Man make of fuch a ri-· diculous Employment? But in the Army there were a thousand Chances; efe pecially for the Irifh, handsome, clever

· Fellows

Fellows, and remarkable for their Bravery.

IT was no difficult Matter to fee through these notable Remarks, and Encomiums; but the most complete Part of the Farce, was, Bell's Annotations on the Serjeant's Harangue; he, who not long before, had preached so many excellent Discourses on the Divinity of his Profession, began now to change the System of his Doctrine; joining most devoutly with his old Acquaintance, 'That his Way of Life was the most infignificant under the Face of the Sun; that his Function was despised, on account of the many Fallacies made use of in it; and that if Heaven had thought proper to have inflicted any Pu-' nishment on him for his Sins, other than ' travelling about the World in the poor Way he had done, it would have been a great Instance of its Mercy towards for forlorn a Wretch as he was; and though it was true, that the Warfare of the ' Soul was spiritually necessary, yet that Componion S 2

of the Body was glorious; and the Ho-

o nour arising from Dying in the Service

of one's Country was much more to be

wished for than the Changes of Cli-

mates, Penury, Distresses, and the fa-

' tiguing Exercises of nocturnal Devotion,

' at the Shrines and Monuments of Saints

and Martyrs; and wished most hearti-

! ly that he had been a Soldier instead of

a Pilgrim.

ALL which Doctrine plainly arose from his having betrayed our Hero to the Walloon Officer; and consequently put him on his guard, from disputing the Reafonableness of it at that Time, for fear the Serjeant should immediately apprehend him for a Deserter, but seemed rather to comply than otherwise; and accordingly drank Health to the King of Spain, Profperity to the Walloon Guards, and Success to all jolly Irishmen; and continued their Loyalty and Affection till the Serjeant found it absolutely necessary to reel home to his Quarters; but the old Traitor was fomething stouter, and after his Companion 30 3

Companion had eloped, our Hero was forced almost to sufficate himself with a fresh Supply of Wine, before he could get Bell in a proper Attitude for parting with him; at last he tumbled fairly, and his Landlord, who, as I said before, was a Dutchman, and well accustomed to these Sort of Accidents, without any Manner of Surprise, assisted in carrying him to his Bed; where he was deposited without the Formality of being undressed.

AND that our Hero might not have any Delay, or Interruption in his last Offices of Kindness to him, he settled his Account with his Landlord, as well for that Night's Entertainment (the Burthen of which fell intirely on him, on Account of the Indisposition of his Fellow-Labourers) as the preceding ones, and paid him his Demand; and, after a parting Bottle, took his final Leave of him; telling him, he would go quite another Way than he really designed: But before he began his March, he went back to his Room to take some little Satisfaction of

3

his

without and Mannet

his Uncle Bell, whom he found in a fine Slumber, with all his Harness and Accoutrements on him; and so strong was the Opiate he had taken, that he had forgot even to dispose of his Leathern Cape in the Manner he had constantly done at other Times.

AND all things being hush and quiet, he had a fine Opportunity of retalliating the Favour his Comrade intended him: one that knew into what Servitude and Misery he must have brought our Hero, had his unnatural Defigns succeeded; one that perhaps for the Sake of a Dollar only could find in his Heart to betray even a supposed Countryman; so that our Hero began his Operations on him very mechanically: In the first Place he ranfacked his Breeches-Pockets, and fafely delivered them of as much Cash as he confcientiously thought his Dividend; and in the next Place stripped him of fuch of his religious Materials as might be necessary for him, should he at any Time have Grace enough to follow his Employ-

Employment; and accordingly took out of his Side-pocket his Tin-Box, in which were kept his Credentials for being a Pilgrim, and some other Papers requisite on that Occasion.

In Spain it is customary, either in a Passport, Bill of Health, or in any written Licence for travelling, to describe the Person and Features of him they are given to, in doing which no People are more accurate or expressive than the Spaniards; and some of these Sort of Papers relative to Bell, had been preserved in his Tin-box, and accordingly were secured by our Hero.

The next Thing he employed himself in, was weeding some of the Cockle-shells, and little Images of St. James, out of his Bonnet; he likewise took the Liberty of decollating his Patriarch's Staff: But that with which he was most careful to furnish himself, was, his Leathern Cape, the Contents of which he likewise divided, and about twelve o'Clock at

leaving him mighty well composed, and clear of some Part of the Incumbrances of his Money and religious Equipage; nor did he forget to secure what Bread and Meat had been collected the Day before, and filled his own Calabash with what Wine was lest in Bell's; the first Instance perhaps of any thing of that kind being so long on Draught, where such Customers were to be had.

The last Caution he made use of was to lock the Door on him, and take away the Key, though possibly he might not have stirred till Noon the next Day, at which Time he might have exercised his Lungs till he had died for Want of Respiration, without being heard by any one in the Family, who were all at a considerable Distance from his Dormitory.

quartered without the Walls of the Town, otherwise he could never have lest it by Night, the Gates being always locked at that Time, but being at full Liberty for Flight

Flight, he no sooner had got clear of the Houses, but he ran as expeditiously as if Bell's Ghost was in Pursuit of him; and in that Agility of Body he continued all the remaining Part of that Night, now and then dropping a Cockle-shell of two, and some of his little helpless St. James's, which in some time after he found were considerably decreased in Weight and Number.

Service to blim to the Stee THE next Day he flept in the Vault of an old Church-yard, in Company with a great many peaceable Carcases, without the terrible Consequences that attended his Civility on another Occasion at Colnbrook. All the Night following he travelled again, and so successively for four Nights, concealing, with great Caution, every thing that had the Look of a Pilgrim's Dress; though there was not the most absolute Occasion for it, on Account of the soporiferous Dose the old Fellow had taken; and the Caution our Hero had used to prevent his Landlord's knowing what Road he intended to take.

STOW

Ar the End of the fourth Day, he began to congratulate himself on his Escape, and could not help smiling at the Thoughts of his being pretty even with the Recruiting Pilgrim; who might have been safe in his Money and Utensils, without the Loss of a single Shell, had he not first broke Faith with him; and have sailed quietly on his Voyage to Heaven, if his Pilgrim's Compass could have been of Service to him in the Steerage.

AND now thinking it high time to inquire into his Booty, he fat himself down very composedly, and began to consider what would become of Bell, in regard to his wanting the Papers in his Tin-box, which was his greatest Loss, he being plentifully supplied with Expedients to relieve himself in every other Instance, by his Ingenuity, and great Depth of Understanding in his Trade: But at length, being satisfied, that no one would dispute his Authority on Account of the Venerableness of his Beard and Countenance, nor his Profession by the Fragments which were

were left with him of his Dress, he moderated his Concern for him; and summing up the whole Evidence for and against himself, he determined to be at no further Trouble about him, whatever he might be in regard to his Effects.

OUR Hero's Proportion of the Temporalities contained in his Breeches-Pockets amounted to no more than eleven Reals of Plate, a Pouch of Tobacco. with a short Brass Pipe in it, and a Paper of Snuff, and of his Spiritualities, he got an old Crucifix, a Leathern Bag full of Relicks, and some loose Nostrums that wanted more Judgment than he had to explain them: But, to his great Comfort, his Leathern Cape, for which he had, by Instinct, so great a Veneration, supplied him with about fifteen Pounds, which as foon as he had counted, he carefully concealed in the upper Part of the Cape of his Cloak, in a Piece of Leather of the same Size and Form with that of Bell's : no fond aid to sugard out , the

pael

So much Money, and his being so well versed in the Trade it was got by, put our Hero into great Plight; and he fancied the Spirit of Pilgrimage rested on him, and so, most devoutly determined to follow it.

For three Weeks he had very little Conversation with any one, except by Night, at which Time, he constantly made use of some little remote Houses, where his Education under Bell surnished him with Materials proper for such as inhabited them: Upon many of whom, a miraculous Story operated so strongly, that he got his Supper upon opening his Mouth; and had it not been for his Contempt of Money, might sometimes have had half their Possessions before he shut it; an undeniable Testimony of the Force and Energy of Supersition.

AFTER some time, he began to travel more publickly, and discover, gradually, the Ensigns of his Function: In the first Place, he supplied himself with a long

long Stick; and fixing the carved Head that formerly belonged to Bell's on it, from a plain, downright honest Piece of Ash, it was at once converted into a Patriarch's Staff.

Now and then he sewed a Cockle-shell in his Bonnet, and some of his little innocent St. James's on the Cape of his Cloak, not thinking it prudent to blaze out in all his Dress at once: But alass! before he could make the pious Uses he designed of his Calling, contrary to the old Maxim, Pana Pede sequitur claudo, Punishment follows with a lame Foot, it was quick at his Heels; for, in a few Days, he lost the Cape of his Cloak, and with it most of the Money.

This Misfortune was occasioned by the Influence of much such another soporiferous Dose, and by the same Hands as that which was administred to his old Comrade Bell, which laid him in a Trance for sour and twenty Hours; by which Means he quite forgot his Cape of Main-

Maintenance, his Steward and Purse-bearer, the ever-to-be-lamented Cape of his Cloak! and though he slew on the Wings of Hope and Despair to the Place of his Repose, in Search for it, it was all to no Purpose; gone it was, and the Loss most insupportable, had it not been that he had Philosophy enough to make it of some Use to himself, by determining never afterwards to concern himself with any thing but what was directly his own; or, if he did, to take more Care of it.

Nor was the Loss of the Money his only Mortification, but the Consideration of the gloomy Prospect he had of the many Difficulties he must go through for Want of such a Passport as the Piece of Furniture he lost would have been, quite disconcerted him; but being trained up so long in Missortunes, he was sully determined to proceed on his Pilgrimage, let the Consequences be what the would; and so, dressing himself in the remaining Part of his Furniture, and combing his Beard

### A PILGRIM: 271

Beard, which was then grown to some Length, and contracting his Countenance from its natural Risibility into a very unnatural Demureness, he began his Journey.

HE was at that Time in a very proper Part of the Country for such an Undertaking, being in the Mountains between France and Spain, where he could play at small Games only, having neither Wolf nor Purgatory-Dish; the last of which was probably left by Bell at the Benedictine Convent, to the Brethren of which it was bequeathed as a Legacy, where, possibly, by their natural Propensity to Charity, his Losses were afterwards in some Manner repaired, while our Hero had no Insurance-Office to apply to.

However, though Part of his Implements were wanting, as to the fanative Science in general, yet he undertook to cure fore Eyes with some of the same Ingredients, and perhaps with as much Suc-

larly Children's Eyes, with a Composition of Sorrel, Brown Sugar, and some of his own Spittle; though he has told me that those sort of Distempers were generally hereditary, and wanted Mercury more than any chymical Preparation of his; for Want of a sufficient Quantity of which, their Parents had entailed them on their Children, the only Fee-farm Inheritance many of them had.

HE kept as little Company as he could with any Persons, except such from whose Dress and Appearance he was in no Danger of being discovered, in regard to his being a Pretender only to so pious an Order: And for their Edistication he was constantly giving some astonishing Accounts or other, of the Miracles and Relicks he had seen, with a sull and ample Description of Countries and People, which neither the Relater or any one else had ever heard of before; but more particularly of Ireland, and of the great Progress of the Roman-Catholick Religion

Religion there; for the Sake of which, and the Good of his Soul, he had taken on him the Order of a Pilgrim: By which he got as good Entertainment, and probably as much Money as his Predeceffor had done; the Natives of Spain in general, but more especially in the remote Parts of it, being very credulous in Matters of Religion, and of Consequence eafily imposed on; fo that he had not much Trouble in convincing them of the Necessity and peculiar Merit of Charity bestowed on Men of his Function, who were living Volumes of History, undoubted Relaters of all that had been feen. and faithful Evidences of what was to be believed. But as obscure a Part of the World as our Hero was then in, yet he narrowly escaped with his Life at a Serenade in it, which is a very common Entertainment in most Parts of Spain; and is accounted a great Performance, though the Company that attend it make fuch a fort of Figure as is represented in the immortal Hudibrass, at Tulla's Musical Entertainment by Crowdero. Junes

THE Hero on this Occasion accompanied by a great Number of young Men, with Guittars, Jews-trumps, Castanets, and a small Pipe and Tabor, either on a Summer's Night, or by Moon-light in the Winter, dances what they call a Searamouch; and the Place made use of for this extraordinary Piece of Agility is under his Mistress's Window; he at the same time singing, or indeed howling, what in that Country is called a Tonnodella, at the End of which his Companions set up a Shout, much like that of the Turks at the Beginning of a Battle.

This Serenade was made in Honour of one of the Daughters of the Man of the House where our Hero lodged, who was the School-master of the Village; the principal Person in the Serenade, was Son to some Person of Credit in the Neighbourhood, but not being satisfied with shewing his Dexterity without Doors, he very haughtily demanded Admission into the poor Man's House: This was what his Landlord, would not upon any Account

count affent to, though not altogether unreasonable, as it rained very heavily; but Jealoufy, the evil Genius of that Nation, had bolted the Door, and Don Ferdinando was to remain without, as wet as a Piece of Brown Paper would have been on the like Occasion, and much of the same Colour; but at length the Door was burft open, and the poor Man stabbed with a Poniard; which infallibly would have been our Hero's Lot, had not some of the Serenaders observed his Pilgrim's Dress; though to initiate him into his Spiritual Warfare, he got a confiderable Beating, before his Accourrements made their Appearance, notwithstanding he deserved an earlier Protection from them, on Account of the fanctified Uses he intended applying them to; however, upon a proper View, a strict Charge was given that he should not be molested any more: But the poor Man died before Morning, to our Hero's great Concern, on Account of his distressed Family, as well as the Civility he had received from him; and to fignify his Zeal for his Recovery, he prayed

prayed most heartily for him while alive. and for his departed Soul afterwards, in Conjunction with the Priest, who had given him extreme Unction; and the more so on remembering how narrowly he had escaped the same Fate, not without some Marks which did not belong to his Function.

THE Escape of the Murderer, and Sanction he got in the Parish Church, which was near the House where the Fact was committed, gave him an unalterable Aversion to all Allowances of that Nature; which shew plainly, that the Commands of God, in regard to that most heinous Crime, were less observed than the Innovations of Men; and the Reflection on fuch an Instance of Cruelty. made him determine on leaving fo lawless and inhuman a Part of the World. and not to be concerned in Haste again in fuch a Piece of Gallantry; the following further Description of which, will probably fet it out in more proper Colours.

prayed

THE chief Person in the Serenade was a long-sided Fellow, with lank Hair reaching down to the Waist-band of his Breeches, with a Linen Cap on his Head made in the Form of a Bee-hive, turned up in the Front, with a Piece of red Silk, and a Plume of Feathers on the Top of it; he had no other Cloaths on than a Tacket and Breeches, the last in the Shape of a Pair of Trowzers, with his Stockings, which were red, tied below his Knees with a large Bunch of Ribbands, and a Pair of Pumps on as thin as if they had been made of Parchment, to each of which were fixed a Pair of small Wings. the Representatives, it is presumed, of those of Mercury; and, to conceal a Countenance, which in Truth ought never to have been exposed, he had a Mask on. with a Nose and Mouth about fix Inches long and wide, little inferior to those Nature had most munificently bestowed on him.

THE Fellow, who played on the Guittar, held in his Hand a long Pole, at the End of which was fixed a Fox's Tail, T 2 and

and whenever the Principal was taken with an extraordinary Agitation for Dancing, the Musick-Master made a Circle with his Pole, and the Dancer first stretching out one Leg and then the other, with the same Sort of Solemnity, as it is handed down by undeniable Authority, Lions have done on being let out of their Cages, he began his Movements; in which he continued capering, leaping and hallooing, till, for Want of Breath, he could proceed no farther; the Tabor, Pipe, Castanets and Guittar making all the while a Concert of all the Dissonants in Musick, and not one of the Spectators but at the same time was frisking and exercifing his Body, in the same Manner as is related of Persons under Cure for a Tarantula; and to give a finishing Period to the whole, the Face of the Person who played on the Castanets was blacken; ed, on Purpose, one would imagine, to shew that the Devil understood that Sort of Musick in former Times; which indeed none but fuch as had received their Instructions from a Master of that Sort could

could do at that famous Interlude, or any other of the same Nature since.

FROM this extraordinary Country and Entertainment our Hero travelled till he came into a little Town, in which, by its Appearance, he did not expect to meet with either Guard or Soldier: but as foon as he got within it, he was challenged by a Man who looked more like one that was mad than a Centinel: He was in his Waistcoat, under which was a ragged coarse Shirt, his open-knee'd Breeches reached quite down to the middle of his Legs, which were otherwife bare; and, instead of Shoes, had on a Pair of hempen Sandals; his Hair was platted in two Divisions, and his Head covered with a broad-brimmed Bonnet. on the left. Side of which was fewed a large Tuft of red Feathers, his Whifkers were curled half way up his Nofe, and fo plastered with Snuff that it was impossible to distinguish his Nostrils, and in his Hand he had a long Spado, ready drawn; but to alleviate the Terror such

T 4

an Appearance must put all strange and unwary Spectators into, he placed a Jewstrump between his Teeth, on which he played most melodiously; and our Hero having some Hopes from so arch and pacific a Part of his Appearance, stept up very courageously to him, upon which he collected himself at once into the Posture of a Knight-Errand, and withdrawing the musical Instrument from his Mouth, he gave a Twist to his Mustachoes, and very sternly demanded from whence he came, and where he was going. But however terrible most Part of the Fellow's Aspect was, our Hero was by no Means willing to give up the Respect and Regard he had so often experienced by his Function; and fo, with as little Concern, and as much Disdain as he could muster up, he told him, 'That he was a Pilgrim, and according to his Office was travelling about the World for the In-

- ' struction and Benefit of Mankind in ge-
- e neral, but more particularly for those of his
- ' Profession; and let him know, that he
- and they differed only in the Denomina-
- tion of their Functions, our Hero's

' being

being a spiritual Warfare, and their's a temporal one; being very willing to enter into a Discourse with him, though officiously enough, on any Subject that might reduce him to shew some Sort of Respect to the Appearance he made,

Bur all his Rhetorick was loft, and had no more Effect on his favage Inattention, than if it had been applied to the Wind; but, giving a Flourish with his Spado, and a Toss with his Head, he peremptorily demanded our Hero's Passport and Bill of Health; which, as it was a considerable Time since he had left Bell, and no Credentials having from that Time been demanded of him, he had quite forgot the Necessity he was under of having them renewed; but now, being terrified into a proper Recollection, he apprehended inevitable Ruin, unless he could, by some Means or other, impose on the Credulity of the Fellow who appeared as a Centinel; the Oddness and Poverty of whose Dress and Figure gave him some Hopes that he should succeed;

fo that as a Supplement to his former Conversation with him, he added, 'That Men of his Profession were not obliged to comply with Formalities of any Sort; nor was it ever known, that any Person who had taken a religious Habit on him, was to be called to an Account where or to whom he was going; for that the Vestment of a Pilgrim was his Passport to every Corner of this troublesome World, and hereafter his · Credentials for being admitted into a " much better; and as to Bills of Health, they might, in general, be a Preservative against Infections, but that it was e never heard, that any one of his Pro-· fession, either received or communicated any thing of that Sort; but, on the contrary, have often had the Power of healing the Sick; and fometimes raif-' ing the Dead.'

Our Hero was no more a Gainer by the Codicil of his Arguments, than he was by the Beginning; and to put an End to all his Rhetoric, the Fellow told him

him very bluffly, 'That he was one of the Militia-Guard, and must and would be obeyed; and that he should go directly with him to the Alcadec, or Governor, who he said was the Captain of the Guard which he belonged to.'

AT last our Hero offered him his Prayers, and what he thought full as fubstantial for so poor a Wretch, some Money: and, as an Assuager, drank now and then to him out of his Calabash, but all to no Purpose; for, after the third Go-down, he began to be morose and furly to the last Degree; and in Return for all the Prayers, Money, Benedictions and Wine that were bestowed on him. curfed and fwore in a most uncatholick Manner, that he would not wait a Moment longer; fo that he was obliged, very unwillingly, to have his Attendance to the Guard-Room; where our Hero observed, they were all in the same Uniform, particularly as to the Feathers in their Caps; and fuch a Figure they made with

with a Tabor and Pipe instead of a Drum, a few old Match-lock Guns, and some rusty Spado's, as were hardly to be found among the remotest Indians.

THEIR Language was a mere Jargon; between Spanish and French; however, notwithstanding those Appearances of Ignorance and Poverty, their Inquiry went on very strictly about our Hero, and were all unanimous, upon their Comrade's relating what Application and Offers he had made to him, that there must be some Mystery in what he had faid and done; and accordingly, after his Lodgment some little Time with them. he was exhibited to the Governor, who was much of the same Complexion with themselves, but distinguishably their Superior in having a Coat and Cloak on, with a Linen Ruff about his Neck, and a Band of the fame, pasted on a Square Piece of Band-box, with a Pair of the most terrible Whiskers that ever sat in Judgment. The Alcadee made no other Inquiries, or put himself to any other Trouble more than demand-

demanding his Bill of Health, which he not being able to produce, Orders were given, that he should be fent directly under a Guard of his Raggamuffins, to a Town at about a League's Distance, called Olite, where there was a Governor and a regular Guard; and the Reason of his being sent thither with such Expedition, and without further Questions, was, that his Honour had no Power to capitulate on fuch Occasions, nor Authority to act any otherwise than as an Officer to intercept such as were suspected to be illicit Travellers, on Account of the Plague; and those he was to transmit forthwith to the Governor, before whom our Hero was brought on that Occasion.

On his Road to Olite he was under most insupportable Dejection, arraigning Bell's Baseness and Insidelity, which were the Occasion of his Resort to such a Dress and Way of Life; and heartily wished to have been divested of his Robes, which he would most thankfully have exchanged for the poorest Suit of Regimentals, in the worst of Services:

At last, quite stupisied at the Consequences of his being detected as an Impostor. he was brought by this furprizing Retinue to Olite: and by them delivered over to the Guard, at the Entrance of the Town, and from thence fent with a File of Musqueteers to the Main-Guard about Noon; where he found the Officer and the rest of the Men, except such as were Centinels, afleep; it being customary in Spain to take a Nap at that Time of the Day: As foon as the Serjeant and the rest of the Guard had opened their Eyes. there was a general Inspection made of our Hero, all waiting till the Serjeant had made his Inquiries, which he did with furprizing Exactness, but seemed to be at a great Loss to know on what Account a Person in his Dress could be taken into Custody; and being a very old Man, and not a little superstitious, he feemed to use his Prisoner with an uncommon Respect and Awe, which is generally the Consequence of such a Failing.

As

As to the rest of the Guard, our Hero had something else to think of, than to answer the impertinent Questions they had to ask; and resusing to give them any Reply at all, the Serjeant marched off with him to his Officer, with whom he had a great deal of Discourse, especially in regard to his Travels, which he managed for his own Benefit as well as he then was able; though his Politicks were truly at a very low Ebb.

THE Officer told him, that he was brought Prisoner thither for travelling without a Bill of Health, which he affured him was a very bad Circumstance; and seemed particularly inquisitive how long he had been a Pilgrim; but, probably he was unacquainted with the Ceremonies which are performed previous to an Admission into that Order, by his not inquiring for his Credentials or Passport from St. Jago; Things, which to his utter Consuston, were soon to be inspected by much abler Examinators.

AFTER the Officer had finished his Discourse with him, he was remanded to the Guard-Room, where a great Croud of People were waiting to take a second View of him; the Account of his being an Impostor having taken Wind; and many of them he over-heard whispering, that they believed he was a Cheat; the most shocking Appellation they could have bestowed on him: At length the Officer ordered a Serjeant with a File of fix Men to march with him to the Governor, our Hero being placed in the Centre of them with their Bayonets fixed; where he walked conformable to the natural Gravity of that Nation, on fuch unfortunate Occasions, though with much more Confusion; neither Prayer, Cure, or Miracle being then of Force to relieve him. He had as perfect a Reprefentation of the Inquisition as if he had heard the Sentence of Auto del Fe read against him, and suspected every one he met with in Orders, to be the Inquisitor-General; and would willingly have commuted for a Chain and Pair of Oars on board

board one of his Most Catholick Majesty's Gallies for Life, rather than have stood a Trial of such terrible Consequences.

AT last he arrived, self-condemned, at his Excellency's, where after waiting some time below Stairs, he was ordered up into a large Room; where the first thing that presented itself to his View was a tawny Fellow, with Eyes of an horrid intuitive Squint, almost sunk into his Head; he had a large Band on, and was fitting, with Pen, Ink and Paper, before him, ready for engroffing Examinations, Confessions, and Cross-Examinations, with all and fingular their Appurtenances, and made just such a Figure as the ingenious Whaccum is related to have done, differing only in this, that the first was to record the Fortune of our Hero's Life, and the other only what might be the Issue of a Love-Fit.

THEN it was that the great Capacity of Morgan, formerly his Fellow-Clerk, came into his Mind, who had been a U Proctor

Proctor of the Ecclesiastical Court, as well as a Solicitor in all other Sort of Causes; he remembered how dexterous his Companion had been at a Libel, how keen at an Answer, how close he would stick to a Replication, how deeply he had been read in Matters peremptory and exceptive, and how, above all Men of the Profession, he had the irresistible Power of obtaining or resuting an Interlocutory or definitive Sentence. But alast all his Abilities could then be of no Service to him; he had no Court of Appeal to award off his Sentence, nor Court of Delegates to reverse it.

Thus stationed, and almost ready to sink into the Earth, stood our Hero; to whom that Devil of an Amanuensis never once opened his Mouth, but viewed him with so penetrating and oblique a Cast, that he was sure he was to be condemned on Sight; and to prevent it, had just begun to make his Desence, when, on a sudden, his Excellency the Governor, and his Retinue made their Appearance; such

and the lead to have

fuch a one as the most innocent Person could hardly abide, much less one whose Transgressions stared him full in the Face.

THE whole Tribunal confifted of about eight Persons, all of them, except the Governor and his ill-favoured Register, in Clergymens Habits; his Judges being feated in their proper Order, he, the poor unhappy Culprit, made his dejected Appearance; and propably the Governor having been previously acquainted with the Charge against him, without any Questions, ordered his Pockets to be searched: and the Soldier to whom that Office was allotted, did it very judiciously; for, observing him to be in the utmost Confusion, he not only took out of his Pockets his old Friend Bell's Tin-box. but all the Cash our Hero had, with so much Industry, got together; and without Hesitation, and doubtless with as little Remorfe as it was acquired, detained the Sum Total, as his Perquifite; whispering, at the fame Time he was making him a Bank-U 2 rupt,

rupt, 'Not to be cast down; for that the Gentlemen in whose Presence he was, were the most charitable Chriflians in the World; and that what clittle Trifles he had fecured, besides the Tin-box, should be safely deposited for his Use; though he never heard any thing afterwards of them, nor had he the Thought or Resolution of complaining; which he forgot to do, on Account of the Circumstances he was then under. ) od y dagong bon a sonomer ving been previously acquainted with the

As foon as he was delivered of the Burthen of his Money, the Governor ordered the Papers to be taken out of his Tin-box, which by the Help of a most unwarrantable Pair of Spectacles, he read very carefully; and after he had perused them as long as he thought convenient. ordered them to be delivered to the Scribe: who, though our Hero complained of his Taciturnity at their first Interview, proclaimed the unfortunate Contents of them, with as much Strength of Lungs, and erefor pant until merew on shift

as audible a Voice as if he had been the Town-Cryer.

WHILE the Papers were reading, our Hero observed the Governor fixing his Eyes, in a very particular Manner, on him, at the End of several of the Sentences, especially when the Amanuers came to the descriptive Part of the Person mentioned in the Passports.

ALL the Papers being distinctly read, the Governor rose up in an hurry, and twifting his Whiskers, with as much Refentment as if some one had plucked them, demanded if he had any other Paffports or Bills of Health, under some terrible Appellations, which he could not perfectly understand. Our Hero told him (though he was fcarce able to fay fo much) 'That he did not know it was ' necessary for Men of his Profession to ' carry them always about; and that he ' hoped his Excellency's natural, Propen-' fity to Goodness and Charity, which he was informed were very extensive, U 2 would

would not suffer him to exercise his · Power on a poor unhappy Stranger, the Omission of whose Duty was occafioned through Ignorance only, and humbly intreated the rest of the venerable Society, if that was the Substance of his Crime, which furely it must, that they would intercede with his Ex-' cellency in his Behalf.' He was going on with his rhetorical Intercession, when at once he was ordered a peremptory and dogmatical Silence: And I have heard him fay, it was the most profound one he was eyer in before or fince; and being thus metamorphofed into a Mute, the Governor asked him in a gibing Manner, and with the Stile and Title of Seignior Pelegrino, ! How many Years old may ' you be?' Our Hero answered, about Thirty; 'Then, fays he, you are now much younger than you was twenty ' Years ago; and your Beard has changed f its Colour in a most unnatural Manf ner; for I find by the Description in the Papers you carried about, that it was long fince Grey; you have shrunk ftrangely

ffrangely too in your Height, and are very near a Foot shorter than you was, nor can I perceive any Mole in your Cheek; which was one of the Descriptions of Bell in his Passport; and with the rest, was exactly true; for Bell was considerably more than six Feet high, and had a large, hairy Mole on his Lest Cheek, with a long, Grey Beard; the Mirrour of his Emission.

At these Questions and Observations our Hero was struck speechless, and he thought the Fire of the Inquisition had taken hold of his Coat; and so was neither able to answer, confess, or deny, all, or any thing in the Charge exhibited against him: Upon which the Governor, in a most violent Heat and Passion, called him Impostor, Thief, Jew and Heretic; to the Confirmation of which terrible Sentences, he observed, one of the Ecclesiastics irritated him most servently; the first of that Order, who had not been, on his Application, at some time or other, instrumental in serving him.

U 4

AT

AT the End of these Apathemas, far worse than all the ecclesiastical Denunciations in, or fince the Reign of King Henry the Eighth, the Serjeant was ordered to convey our Hero to Gaol; and accordingly, through the Flouts, Kicks, Cuffs, and Plucks of his Beard, by half the Rabble that followed him from the Governor's, he was hurried into a Dungeon; which, according to our Hero's Description of it, was the most dismal, upon, or under the Earth: It had a fmall Crevice only in it, through which he could but barely distinguish the Day from the Night; what he had to lie on was an hand-full of chopped Straw, full of all Sorts of Vermin; and the Floor on which it lay, wet and dirty, and a perfect Burrow of Rats; in which he had not been locked up by the Turnkey above an Hour, when the Gaoler, whose Face had the Breach of all the Commandments in it, came down to him, and ushering his Turnkey in with a Pair of Fetters, at his Service, of fo great a Weight that the Fellow could hardly lift them,

them, swore a thousand Oaths, that he ought to have one on every Limb; at the same time telling him, he was sure, by his Looks, he was such a poor Villain, that he had not wherewith to lighten them: And certainly there must have been a little Fore-knowledge mixed with his Cruelty; for the Soldier who had searched him, did not leave him even Beiisarius's Request, an Obolum.

Our Hero understood the Gaoler's Meaning well enough, and accordingly stripped off his Cloak, and, with great Refignation, laid it at his Feet: His Cloak, poor indeed! divested of its Cockle-shells and little Images; which, doubtless, with the Tin-box, were secured at the Governor's, for Evidences against him, at some other Time: And though it was all the Cover he had, instead of Blankets, the remorfeless Villain took it away; and the Turnkey followed his Example, by fnatching off his Bonnet; for which he got no Confideration, unless the Cloak prevailed on the Gaoler.

Gaoler not to add more Weight to those he had already felt.

HE was almost starved to Death in a few Days; being absolutely neglected, even as to Bread and Water, quite bereft of all Conversation, and without the least Appearance of such brotherly Asfistance as he formerly received from his Fellow-Companion in the Stocks at St. Jago; which, and the Want of Company, put him in mind of the Truth of a Line he had often repeated to his Master, Solamen est Miseris Socios babuisse Doloris; i. e. 'it is comfortable to · have a Companion in Misfortunes.' And fuch was the Misery of his Condition, that to preserve himself as well as he could, from the intolerable Punishment of Musketoes and Bugs, he was obliged, in order to keep them from fettling on him, to walk, though in Irons, almost the whole Night about the Dungeon; and when he was fo tired that he was forced to lie down, he covered his Hands and Face with his Waistcoat, and plastered

plastered his Legs with Clay, mixed with the Water, which they were sometimes so charitable as to bring him to drink,

In this Condition he continued about a Month, crying daily at the Crevice in the Wall, as loud as he could, for Charity to a poor Stranger, good, compassionate Christians, take Pity on a friendless, bopeless, helpless Foreigner. Great Numbers came in Derision to the Crevice, and fpit Tobacco through it into his Face, telling him, they hoped foon to fee him burned by an Order from the Inquisition; a Word in which was included all the Horrors of Misery; and what still inhanced his Affliction was, that the Cause of his being fent to Gaol was the very Reason why no Sort of People would extend their Charity, or shew the least Compassion for him; upon which Account, he was really brought to his Prayers, without making a trafficking Use of them; and how little Regard foever he might have shewed to the Representatives of St. James, he would have been

very glad to have had him really a tutelar Saint then: In short, his Distress was so exquisitely great, that a perfect and intire Description of it, wou'd shock an Heart of the most relentless Composition; yet he was so employed in thinking, what Method he should take to acquit himfelf, and what Excuse he should frame for his assuming the Garb of a Pilgrim, that he did not immediately feel all the Weight of fuch a Confinement; for, in the utmost Distress, either for Want of Bread or Sleep, his Imaginations were imployed in his Defence; and though he was under no great Apprehensions that the Manner of his getting the Pilgrim's Credentials could be discovered, yet it was an inexpressible Concern to him, that he did not know how to make it appear, that he had any Right to the Use of them at all.

AT length he determined to plead, that the old Man described by the Papers in the Tin-box, was his Uncle; but that dying lately on his Travels, and he having accompanied him with an Intent to take

take upon him the same religious Order, had possessed himself of what belonged to him, as was the Custom in his Country, on being the next Relation to the Deceased; and among the rest of his Effects, his Habit and Papers; and thought that of Consequence he had a Right to make the same Use of them as his Uncle had formerly done.

In about a Month's Time, upon our Hero's bawling out of the Crevice of the Wall louder than usual, that he was dying, and wanted a Confessor to disburthen his Conscience to, a Priest, who was accidentally paffing by, came to the Gaol. and asking who it was that asked so earneftly for Confession, our Hero made Answer that he was the Person, and humbly implored his Reverence to affift him in the last Moments of his Life; which, though it was an Office undoubtedly of the utmost Consequence, he could not ask him to perform, in a Place so very miserable as that in which he was ending his Life; and begged of him, to prevent all

all Interruption in his ghostly Advice, that he would order him, for some sew Minutes, into some other Part of the Gaol, where he might, with Sasety to his Reverence's Health, confess the Sins of his past Life: And the Reason for his more than ordinarily pressing this Favour was, that the Priest's having a full View of the horrid Condition he was in; which he could not have had in the Dungeon, might more effectually move him to Compassion.

His Father-Confessor complied with his Request; and accordingly, the Gaoler, whose Face he had not seen from the Time he took away his Cloak, by his Orders, brought him up Stairs into an Apartment, where was seated a venerable old Priest, who, by his Dress, he guessed to be of a Superior Order; and he, clapping on his Spectacles, took a very distinct View of him; and, by his now and then giving a Sigh, discovered, that he was greatly shocked at the wretched Figure he made; and bidding the Canibal

bal of a Gaoler withdraw, he shut the Door; and then asked our Hero, in a Tone and Words, expressive of great Humanity, what it was he wanted with him.

Upon which he represented his Case to him as movingly as possibly he could, letting him know, 'That the Person who implored this last Part of his Office from him, was the most unhappy Creature on Earth; one that was not only immersed in too many real Crimes, but lay under the terrible Imputation of an Impostor, in regard to a Profession and Habit, Mankind in general had a great Regard for.'

THE Priest who seemed to be much affected with this Part of his Story, told him, 'That he came in Charity to his 'Soul, to do the most salutary Part of his Office; and was willing to receive the Confession of every one that penitently and devoutly desired to make it; but that he apprehended, that the Crime 'he

he was charged with (which the Gao-' ler had informed him of) was in its · Nature so heinous, that it would require the most candid and open Confession; and from the Refult of it, possibly a ' longer Time than he imagined for Abfolution: A Crime of which if he was really guilty, was of the most dangerous and destructive Consequences, by imposing on the Credulity of well-dispofed Christians; and, without Authority making an unwarrantable Use of a Cals ling, facred to fuch Persons only as had by Fasting and Prayer, or other meritorious Acts of Devotion, obtained the Power and Gifts belonging to it; and ' who had the Privilege and Advantage ' appropriated to them, of viewing and

Though this Part of the Priest's Doctrine was laid down with great Force and Emphasis, it was neither the kind of Doctrine, nor Assistance our Hero wanted; but his Intention was to counterfeit himfelf

relating Things worthy of the Admiration of the whole Christian World.

## TAPILGRIM. 305

felf to be in such a desperate Condition; as would not only require Confession, but on one well-concerted, to get Absolution both from the Priest and Governor; and in reality he had no Occasion for using any Fallacy at all, for being quite spent with Fasting, and so long close confined, the open Air had such an Effect on him, that within a few Moments after their Conversation was ended, he fell down as if he was dead in reality.

THE Priest sat by him till he recovered a little, and then telling him that he believed his Time in this World was but short, and ordering the Room to be cleared of the Spectators who came in while he was in the Fit, bad him proceed to his Confession; to the Execution of which pious Command he was by no means a Stranger; and relying upon the Instructions he had long before learned on that Occasion, he began to recount such Offences as he thought were not of too large a Size; as, some little transient Amours, too much Flexibility to Mirth and good

Company, Gaming, the Root of Coveteousness, and the unprofitable Sin of Swearing; besides a long Detail of Omisfions; particularly the Neglect of Devotion, and too often, a Difregard to Men of his exalted Order and Piety; with these he blended some good Acts he ought to have done, especially those of Charity; not forgetting the Merit of his being a true Catholick Apostolick Roman; but of all the Accusations in the infamous Callendar of Offences, he had been instructed not to faddle himself with any one that demanded Restitution; a Fund of Expiation that the poorer Sort of Delinquents are feldom acquainted with: But our Hero took care to be very particular in that Part of his Confession which related to the Manner and Occasion of his becoming a Pilgrim; which was exactly conformable to the Defence he had invented in the Gaol, and has been already related; with the additional Information only, that he was so much in Awe of the Governor, and in fuch Dread of his Anger, that he was quite incapable of representing -mo)

presenting his Case to him properly, which he humbly begged the Priest to acquaint his Excellency with; especially as he could not but out of Charity give Credit to a Confession made at such a Time, and in such Circumstances.

Upon the Conclusion of this Harangue and Request, our Hero (having learned the Art of Physiognomy) looked very sharply at his Father-Confessor, to obferve if there was any Alteration in his Countenance, from whence he might collect, whether his Confession would be of any Service to him or not; which he was foon convinced it would; for the good old Father apprehending that he had not long to live, and thinking his Circumstances and Appearance to be of fo extraordinary a Nature, called the Gaoler to him, and ordered him to be taken care of in some better way than he had before been, till he heard from or faw him again; and observed, that at the fame time, he furnished the Gaoler with fome Money: But before he left him. X 2

he re-examined him, in regard to the Pilgrim's Credentials and Habit; which was an Inquiry our Hero would very readily have dispensed with. He put very tharp Questions to him, especially as to the Want of his Paffport and Bill of Health, which he had not made any Part of his Confession, telling him, ' it was hardly probable, that he did not know, or that he could forget the Necessity he must be under for them; especially as it was impossible but that he must have been acquainted with what Use they had been to his Uncle; and although he had no Information of the Plague's being in France, yet he could not be signorant, how necessary it was to have

a Passport for travelling, at any time, 'twenty Leagues only.'

In Answer to which our Hero told him, he had not been long enough with the good Man, his Uncle, to be privy to his Transactions: and that whenever he applied for any thing, relating either to his Order, Method of travelling, Admif-

fion

fion into Convents, or came before any Magistrate, he was not suffered to be prefent at fuch Interview; fo that of Course he must be a Stranger to the Consequences; and repeated his Infinuations, that it was through Ignorance only by which he had been brought into fuch an unhappy Dilemma; complaining bitterly of the Hardships with which he had been treated, and with more Warmth than he began his Complaints at first; depending a good deal on the charitable Disposition of the Person he was conversing with.

HE then begged to be supplied with Pen, Ink and Paper, in order to fet forth the State of his Case in Latin; letting the Priest know, that he had been educated, he once hoped, for far better Purposes than those that at present represented themselves to him.

This weighed greatly with him; and that he might know whether he was able to make a proper Use of his Writing Utenfils, he began to converse with him 1

upon this trying Emergency, tufed all the

X 3

in Latin; a Conversation, which had not our Hero been indifferently well accustomed to in their Pronunciation, he must have been at a Loss to have carried on: but from thence-forward they continued chiefly in that Dialect: In which our Hero most carefully represented to him, that he had left his Country on Account of his Religion, and that instead of the Troubles he had met with, he hoped to have had a full Enjoyment of it in Spain: This kind of Information feemed to affect him to a very great Degree, and with a very fatherly Countenance, he defired our Hero not to be dejected; and going away, promised to be with him in two or three Days again.

It is very true, at this Time, he polished the little Rhetoric his Master had taught him, as bright as he could; and upon this trying Emergency, used all the Finesse and Art he was Master of, and professed so much Innocence to bring the Father-Confessor to a Temper of Mind proper on such an Occasion, that it may

be

be questioned, whether a Jesuit Emissary could have laid his Persuasions more attractively together, or have used stronger Arguments for Conviction.

AND here possibly Objections will be raised against the Stratagems he made use of, and the Method he proceeded in, to deceive one of fo humane a Disposition as the good old Priest was; but if such as are of that Opinion would but confider the Condition he was in, the Imprisonment and Punishments he had undergone, that he was then in an Enemy's Country, and what must inevitably have been the Consequences of a Discovery being made of what mere Self-Preservation had induced him to do, they, in all Probability would have gone the fame Lengths, at least; otherwise they must have lost all Sense of the inconceivable Pleasure of being restored to one's Religion, Country, and Relations; which were the very Views he had, and the Reason for every Act he did, and the Means he made use of for those Purposes.

X 4

Bur

But to return to our Hero, who had not Time enough to make proper Conclufions on the Priest's Visit, before he was interrupted by the Gaoler, who probably having had fome Conversation with the Father about him, came to him, quite altered as to the Austerity of his Countenance, and Brutality of his Behaviour; and, in the most hypocritical Cant, told him, That it was whifpered about, that he had been terribly used, in regard to the Accusation against him; and that the People began to think, that the Governor had exercised his Power very cruelly; and what might be the Confequences he could not tell, if fuch as had any Power in the Church should take it into their Heads to stand by him; who he was thoroughly convinced. was as good a Roman-Catholick as the best Governor of them all; and perhaps a better one than the Son of a Mongrel Frenchman (alluding to the Governor's Father, who was a Native of France) declaring, that on his Conscience, he knew he was right Sort of a Pilgrim from the Tagg

the Beginning, but having received fricter Orders than usual as to his Confinement, he had no Opportunity till then of shewing his natural Clemency; but from thence-forward, though he was a Gaoler, he should find that he had not the Severity of one; and told him. Care should be taken for his being provided with fufficient Diet, and better Accommodations for the Time to come: and that the Priest who had been with him was an Italian, remarkable for his Goodness and Charity, and one who had great Interest with the Governor; and that the Priest's Name was Don ' Juan Vorailes.'

This Declaration, and all its Embellishments, though our Hero knew to be mere Cant, was not distaits factory, nor was he at a Loss to guess from whence this Brute of a Gaoler had extracted so much Humanity; and putting on a Countenance of Assent to all he had said, and a Voice of Thankfulness for all he had promised, he reminded him of his Cloak, telling

telling him how much he wanted it; and that he faw before him a poor Wretch. in a Waistcoat and Breeches only, (which was really all the Covering he had) and on that Account, together with his having heard how inhumanly he had been treated, and that he was fo well satisfied of his Innocence, that he would restore his Cloak to him again. Upon which he let fly a complete Volley of Oaths, to perfuade our Hero that he had fent it back to him by the Turnkey the very next Day after he had borrowed it; and that he never faw, or so much as once thought of it, afterwards; though our Hero saw it on him the first Day the Priest paid him a Visit. He then very modeftly asked for the Turnkey, on whom he bestowed his usual Complement of Curses; telling him, ' he hoped that he would be ' hanged, for that he had robbed him of · Things of much more Value than an old ' Thread-bare Cloak;' which was all the Account he could get at that Time, relating either to that or his Bonnet, being afraid to make any farther Inquiries about

about them; and if he had, it is to be supposed, he must have been a very indifferent Gaoler that could not make a more extensive Affidavit than a poor Pilgrim.

THE Gaoler, in pursuance of the Promise he made our Hero at the Time the Priest left him, suffered him to remain in the upper Part of the Prison, where he was left to his Study, and the framing a Latin Petition to the Governor; which his frequent Whippings at Byshop-Stortford had enabled him to do tolerably well. In the Preamble of which he fet forth, that he had a scholastick Education, and acquired fuch an additional Fund of Learning from their Colleges and charitable Seminaries of Instruction. that he long fince hoped to have been put into holy Orders, instead of suffering in the Manner he had done; with a Repetition of what he had faid to his Ghostly Father before, adhering strongly to that Part of it in which he fet forth the Awe he was in at the Time of his Examination before his Excellency, whose Prefence

fence must command the prosoundest Respect, from all who have the Honour of approaching it; together with his Want of understanding properly the Language of that Nation, which he hoped that he had in some Manner remedied, by the plain and authentick Account he had given of himself in another; concluding with the Prayers of a poor Foreigner for his Excellency's eternal Welfare,

ABOUT four Days after the good Father had left him, he paid him another Visit, and gave him such a Reception, as, at first Sight he could perceive Gleams of Hope from; and being called aside by the Gaoler's Wise to put on a Shirt, a Pair of Stockings and Shoes (doubtless the Gift of the charitable Priest) he returned to his Benefactor, full of Expectations from the good Offices he hoped for from him.

THE Priest began his Discourse with him on the Merit and Reward of Suffering with Patience, telling him, 'That' Afflictions had all their Weight and 'Uses,

#### A PILGRIM. 317

Uses, but particularly those on a re-

' ligious Account; and that Persecutions

and Imprisonment, which took their

Rife from them, were the true Stamps

and Marks of a Christian, and his ne-

ver-failing Token of Admission into

Heaven: Among these comfortable Assurances, now and then making Use of the Appellations of Son, and Child; from whence it was easy to conjecture that the Face of Assars was changed, and his Deliverance at hand; which after some sew Questions that did not occur to him on the former Visit, he told him he was in hopes that he had effected; and that his Excellency had ordered that he should be brought before him again.

Upon which our Hero shewed him the State of his Case drawn up in Latin, which he approved of, though there was some Difficulty in making him understand the Difference between his and our Hero's Way of Writing, in regard to the odd Characters the Spaniards make use of in all their Manuscripts. This Petition

or Remonstrance, he intreated him to fhew to the Governor previous to his being brought before him, which he promifed to do; and the Day following, our Hero, under the Command of a Serjeant and a File of Musqueteers, was conveyed to the Governor's House, accompanied by a great Concour se of People; though he met with none of the Treatment he received on his being fent to Prison, notwithstanding the Figure he then made was worse than his former one; for he assured me, that his Face was converted into a perfect Crust made of Mud and Clay, his Beard run wild for want of Combing: his Eyes swelled on the Out-fides, and within funk into their Sockets, his Cheeks sticking to his Jaw-bones, and his Teeth quite rufty for Want of Use; in short, he was a living Skeleton, upon which an ingenious Surgeon might have read a Lecture of Anatomy without the Trcuble of diffecting it.

In this Condition he was placed for fome time in the Guard-Room; and among

#### A PILGRIM. 319

among some of the same Company he had been with before; who feemed now unanimously to agree, that he had been cruelly treated; not without some Reflections on the Governor, and numberless Bleffings to the Priest; and though the Judgment was fo much in Favour of the Prisoner, yet it was not altogether in Compassion or Regard to him, but arose, in a great Measure, from the imperious and unforgiving Temper of the Governor, who had drawn the Hatred of the whole Province on him; and gave them fome Hopes, that fuch a premature and extraordinary Confinement of a Person who discovered so much Sanctity in his Behaviour, might bring his Honour cognizable to some Court of Ecclesiastical Justice.

From the Guard-Room our Hero was brought into the Governor's Hall, where his Excellency read his Case once or twice over, and then gave it to the Priest, his Benefactor, who sat next to him, ordering him to examine the Prisoner in Latin,

Viva

Viva Voce, before the whole Judicature; whose Answers being a little embarrassed, the generous Priest accounted for it, from the Difference of their Pronuntiations, which he took the Trouble of explaining, from the Instructions our Hero had given him before, upon writing his Memorial. At length, he perceived by the Countenances of his Judges, that they were fatisfied with the Truth of his Cafe, as it was fet forth in his Petition and Remonstrance: the Sum Total of which was, that he had ignorantly taken on him the Order and Habit of a Pilgrim, with an humble Prayer to be discharged from his Imprifonment: He was then ordered to withdraw, and accordingly, waited without, in hopes of a favourable Determination; which, to his inexpressible Joy, was soon made, and an Order directed to the Gaoler to discharge him from Prison forthwith: but all the Patriarchal Utenfils, formerly belonging to his supposed Uncle, detained from him. lenefactor, who far next to him,

He got this falutary Account but a very little Time before his Cloak made its Appearance, though not quite in as good Order as when he was divested of it; nor was it returned from any Remorse of Conscience, whatever it might be from the Apprehension of the Priest's being acquainted with the Manner it was taken from him; which was a Favour he had ready in Store for the Gaoler, had he not thought proper to restore it; and as to his Bonnet, it was by a very singular Act of Clemency, converted into a Woollen Cap, by the Colour of it, a Cousin-German to his Bonnet.

Our Hero was ordered to wait at the Gaoler's, till the Priest by whose Intercession he was released, came to him, which he did in a very short Time, bidding him follow him to his House; where he gave him Absolution on Account of his Confession in Gaol, his spiritual Benediction in regard to his Soul, and his terrestrial one to his Body, by cloathing it with a long black Waistcoat with several Dozen

Y

maria

of small Buttons on it, a Shirt, a Pair of Stockings, and a large brimmed Hat; he likewise gave him to the Value of sisteen Shillings in Money, and as much good Advice as was worth forty times that Sum, if it had been carefully followed.

WHEN the good old Man had completed all his Acts of Charity, he very affectionately inquired of our Hero where he proposed travelling to; he told him to Barcelona, and there to take Shipping for Ireland, rather than run any more Risques of getting into France; which on Account of the Plague, he must, in all Probability, find very difficult to do; adding, that he would publiff his exceeding Humanity and Charity in all Parts of the World where he should ever afterwards come; in which he was perfectly fincere, though he then little imagined that he Thould have an Opportunity of doing it in Ireland: Nor could any one living have had a more grateful Regard to the unspeakable Kindness he shewed him, or have felt a more exquisite Sense of it than

#### APILGRIM. 323

than he did, or to this Hour does, whenever Reflection presents him to his View;
unwearied in labouring to raise up one
immersed in Want and Misery, disinterested in every Act he did, an Advocate
without a Fee, and truly benevolent, on
the Principles of Charity and Goodness;
and though the Methods taken to gain
Credit with him were perhaps not altogether excusable, which is lest to the Candour of such as shall make a more refined
Judgment on it, yet they were no Abatement to his Merit, nor will his Reward
be the less.

End of the SECOND BOOK.

#### A PILE RIVERS 323

than he did, on to this Hour does, whenever Reflection prefents him to his Vis we make we are in the prefer of the continuous of the continuous and will cry, diffured in every A.P. he did, an Advocate without a Fee, and truly tonevolent, on the Principles of Charity and Goodnefs; and though the like in were perhaps not altoged our or fuch as find make a more refined door of fuch as find make a more refined altogenent to his Make his perhaps were no Abytection of the his Missis, more will his Reward the lefs, which his Reward the lefs, which weight

Rnd of the Second Book.

the World offere he french ever after the second come; he which he was perfectly he can always be from thomas have an Opportunity of affectly and free french are got as Respect to the

on Account of the Physic, by this all Probability, find very difficult, to be

I H T

THE

## LIFE and HISTORY

OFA

## PILGRIM.

воок III.

HI

#### LIFE and HISTORY

OFA

# PILGRIM.

BOOK III.

#### LIFE and HISTORY

OF A

#### PILGRIM.

#### BOOK III.

Well, Pilgrim, one would think that you have been Amply rewarded for your trav'ling Scheme;
But your Misfortune could not come alone,
An Hospital succeeds a Dungeon;
Discharg'd from thence, a Group of Mulateers,
Turn Thieves, and rob him in his Shipwreck'd
Geers,

And though at Liberty, had like t'have been Trapann'd to starve in Spanish Arms again.

UR Hero being thus providentially delivered from the most abject Condition he could have fell into, and his good Benefactor having procured him a Passport for Barcelona, he prepared for his Journey in great Spirits, being satisfied that nothing so terrible could ever happen to him again; and resolved for the suture,

26W

4

to

to dress like a perfect Layman, and if Fortune should continue him in the Exercife of Change and Variety, not to shelter himself under a religious Cloak again, depending particularly on the charitable Dispositions of the Priests, and consequently did not despair of getting back to England: But however found he was in his Mind, he was far from being fo in his Body; for his Confinement in the Dungeon had brought an Illness on him that he had Reason to believe would be attended with dangerous Consequences; and upon that Account, he intreated his old Friend the Priest, to affist him in getting into an Hospital for a little Time, there being a very large one in the Town, into which the Priest prevailed on the Director to admit him; and as the Place and Usage in it were very particular, I am apt to think that a Description of them will not be unacceptable.

As foon as he got his Paper of Admiffion he attended at the Hospital with it, into which as soon as he was received, he

Was

was ordered into a long Room, in which there were about forty Beds, in two Rows, the Walls of it were hung round with Pictures of Saints, Crucifixes, and written Accounts of several Cures that had been performed there; most of them so deeply loaded with the wonderful Ways by which they had been effected, that though he would very joyfully have then experienced one of them, yet he had not Faith enough to believe their historical Account, and so, like other Unbelievers, got no Benefit by Tradition.

THEY had neither Testers, Vallins, or Curtains to their Beds, and no more than one Sheet to any of them, and that not much larger than a Kitchen Towel; and what gave the most dismal Aspect to the Room was, when any Person had received extreme Unction, and was thought to be past Recovery, though persectly in his Senses, he was sprinkled with Ashes, and a tall Crucisix set at the Feet of his Bed; at the Bottom of which were laid two or three Skulls, with a Lamp burning at the

the Front of the Crucifix, and close to it were lain a wooden Pick-ax and Shovel.

THOSE Enfigns of Death made a most solemn Figure, especially by the Glimmering of the Lamps, which burned all Night; though I have been told that there is not any People in the World that are less shocked at such solemn Appearances than the Spaniards; which may be reasonably attributed to their Confidence and sirm Belief in Absolution.

But in regard to our Hero's Imaginations, whose Faith was on that Occasion by some Degrees less than theirs, they had such an Effect on him, that they entirely prevented the good Effects expected from their physical Preparations; and he every Moment expected to be carryed out in a Bier, and though the Gloominess of his Lodgings was sometimes an Incentive to his Devotion, yet even what Share of Contrition he had, was often abated when he has seen the Deceased, after the Ceremonies of Unction, Death, and Domestick

#### APILGRIM. 331

mestick Burial, eat an hearty Mess of Broth; nay, shew further Instances of Life, by his walking off with a Sheet, or some other Furniture belonging to the Hospital, which is no uncommon Thing after such a Resurrection there.

According to the Practice of Phyfick in that Country, let the Distemper be
what it would, the Remedies for it are
Bleeding and drinking Snow-Water; the
first of these Prescriptions was ordered for
our Hero, though his Complaint was of
an Ague; for the Cure of which, acording to the Opinion of the more learned
Physicians here, Arsenick is full as proper.
It was there that he first tasted Laudanum,
and continued to make use of it asterwards,
on any Indisposition of Mind or Body.

WHEN his Esculapius paid him the first Visit, he was so bewildered in a black, bushy Wig, his Whiskers so tarnished with Snuff, and of so meagre and disconsolate a Countenance, that he apprehended he was a Lunatick, and had broke

broke out of his Cell in some other Part of the Hospital; and when he defired to feel his Pulse, our Hero pretended he was asleep; a much safer Position than any he thought fuch a Sort of a Doctor could put him in; but being told by one that lay near him, that the Physician was there, and opening his Eyes gradually for another View of him, the Doctor plucked his Hand to him with as much Force as might have diflocated his Shoulder-Bone; and feeling his Pulse, at once ordered him the never-failing Nostrums of Phlebotomy and Snow-Water: And as our Hero was a Foreigner, the Doctor feemed more inquisitive about his Religion than his Distemper; very fententioufly concluding, that if he was an Irifhman, he must undoubtedly be a good Catholick; and, under that religious Sentiment, took his Leave of him.

THE next who made his Appearance was the Surgeon, who put him in Dread of an Amputation of his Limbs, being just come from executing that Part of his Office

Office at a neighbouring Bed, and Part of the Blood from the Operation still on his Cloaths; but being probably satisfied with what Execution he had done, he only clapped his Lancet between his Teeth, turned down the Bed-cloaths, and being told that the Doctor had just visited his Patient, he nodded his Head, and to our Hero's unspeakable Consolation, walked very peaceably off, in Expectation, it is supposed, of seeing the Doctor's Recipe.

As to their Nurses, they are a Sort of amphibious Creatures, between Nuns and Lay-women, generally dressed in short Gowns made of white Blanketting, and a long trailing Petticoat of the same, with a Cross on a knotted Worsted Cord, hanging from their Waists to the Ground, and have such dismal Countenances, occasioned by the Unwholesomeness of the Place, and the continual Burning of the Lamps, that they look like Emissaries from the Grave, to such as were destined soon to pay it a Visit; and are so deliciously

oully perfumed with the Scent of Broth made of Garlick, Pompions, Rice, and green Pepper, that the Smell of them might possibly be of more Use in hysterical Disorders than Assa Fætida.

And these semale Attendants are as well skilled in curtailing the Hospital Allowance on Shore, as Swabbers on board an Hospital-Ship at Sea; following their Example, by sending such as the Doctor and Surgeon forget, out of the World by Fasting.

THEIR Provisions for the Sick are equally as bad as their physical Applications, always boiled to Rags, in such a Compound of Broth and Sauce, as would much sooner empty than fill a Stomach; and perhaps for want of Emeticks, sometimes applied to that Use.

THERE are People of Distinction who often visit these Hospitals with a very compassionate View, and behave with great Tenderness to the Sick, giving

#### A PILGRIM. 335

ing them Raisins, Oranges, Chesnuts, and often Sweetmeats: And some old Women are so fond of these Attendances that they pay their Hospital Visits two or three Times a Day; now and then bringing perfumed Ointments with them, some of which I have heard our Hero say, have been applied to him; though he had much rather have been in the quiet Possession of a Piece of Roasted Bees than all the Spikenard of that Kingdom.

HERE our Hero was fo unfortunate as to be without the Affistance of his good Friend the Italian Priest, who went from Olite, the Morning after his Admission into the Hospital; though a great many other Priests and Friars came on Purpose, as he was a Stranger, to converse with him about his Travels, and the Occasion of his having been confined in Prison. with which most of them were in some fort acquainted, though not with all the Reasons, he having been at Leisure to frame a great many additional, and indeed furprizing Accounts of it there; which duo he

he was no Loser by, according as they operated on his Hearers.

Women are for fond of these Attendances

The only Benefit he could get from this dismal Society, of which he was a Member about three Weeks, was an Account from some of the Soldiers which was the most private, though the longest Way to Barcelona, in order that he might avoid meeting with any of the Regiments he formerly belonged to; and according to their Directions took his Rout through the Mountains of Samnaxera, which lie between Old and New Castille, and are very high, and at that Time, which was in Lent, full of Snow.

AT the Time he left the Hospital he had about five Crowns in Money, Part of them from the charitable Contribution he got while he lay sick in it, and was dressed in a coarse, brown Frize Coat, with the black Waistcoat and large brimmed Hat which his Father-Consessor had given him, and had rescinded his Whiskers, on account of a Breaking-

# A PILGRIM. 337

out on his Lips after he had got rid of the Ague.

This Dress, as he was going to a Sea-port, and designed to put on the Sailor, was by no means a proper one; and accordingly he changed his large canonical Hat, for a small one of another Sort, and bought a speckled Handkerchief, a yellow Canvass Waistcoat; and a Pair of Linen Trouzers, which are the common Dress of a Spanish Sailor; he likewise furnished himself with an Ebony Image of St. Antonio, who he knew was their Tutelar Saint, and a Piece of Furniture absolutely necessary to complete his Equipment in that Characters

In this Manner he began his Journey towards Barcelona, and as soon as he got out of Olite, he sat down very pensively, restecting on what an extraordinary Escape he had had in regard to his Trial, and one equally as dangerous to Life and Limbs, an Hospital-Course of Phlebotomy and Snow; and began to be a little scrupulous

lous about St. Antonio, not being quite clear as to his being related to St. James, his former Saint; and if so, whether he should not be introduced into some new Troubles upon whis Account; but as he had determined to keep clear of all religious Habits, he endeavoured to fatisfy his Mind by making use of a Saint, independant of its Bearer's Dress; concluding that he might as well begin a Voyage without a Compass, as a Journey in that Country without a Saint and therefore resolved to stick to St. Antonio, as the properest Patron for one of his Profession; and without farther Scruples travelled on till he came to Bartraga, where, as usual, he got acquainted with the Priest of the Parish, and by his Assistance got a tolerable good Lodging, on the Footing of a Foreigner and a Scholar, with now and then a Relation of his Losses at Sea: But was under some more than ordinary Concern, in regard to the Length of his Journey, and what a mountainous Part of the World he was to traverse; till by a warm Recourse to the most excellent enqual state of a mand backemedy

long

#### oreH To Abe PilL G. R. I.M. 339

Remedy against Dejection, he drove away his occasional Depression and Want of Spirits, and began to revive again, partly by the Acquaintance and whimsical Conversation he had with a young Fellow who attended on a pretended Doctor of Physick, and the merry Discovery he made of his great Qualifications.

THE Doctor pretended to discover all Manner of Distempers by tasting his Patients Urine; and being very weak-sighted, counterfeited absolute Blindness; and from his Servant, whose Name was Pedro Veragues, he collected the mysterious Part of the Doctor's Life.

PEDRO was a Fellow indued with all the Subtilty and Art with which Nature could furnish one of his Mind and Difposition, and had, by an unjustifiable Use of the Doctor's wanting a clear Sight, and the Necessities of his Circumstances on other Occasions, extracted all the Secrets of his Life from him; and as he had Faculties not much more retentive

than his Mafter's, he furnished our Hero with an Account of the Doctor's whole Affairs, before he had given himself the Trouble of asking him a Question about him: In short, he was an underling Villain of the worst Complexion; and though our Hero suspected from common Report that his Master was an Impostor, he had no other View in inquiring about him, than to fatisfy a travelling Curiofity, in relation to one, whose pretended miraculous Cures had made fuch a Noise in that Part of the World: For Pedro had discovered to him that the Doctor was a Biscayan, and had been driven out of Bilboa for a Cheat; that he was not quite blind, though he pretended to be fo, and undertook to cure all Manner of Distempers by his being an Adept in Urine; and fometimes professed the Science of Fortune-telling, but that was only on particular Occasions, and at Places where he was to unlucky as not to have Patients of the other Sort: However, at all times he pretended to an infallible Knowledge in the exact Time of any Person's Death: by Baculties not much more retentive

2 2

mode

#### APILGRIM, 341

By all which, Pedro affured our Hero that the Doctor had got a great deal of Money; but was so penurious, that unless it was by his playing now and then a Trick on him, he could never have made the Appearance he then did; which was in a Mongrel Dress between a Frenchman and a Spaniard, with a ragged ruffled Shirt, a long Cloak, his Stockings coaxed, and a Pair of yellow Pumps without Heels, and, to add to the Beauty of his Dress, he was as ill-looking a Fellow as was to be met with, and carried full Demonstrations of his Dexterity as well in his Countenance as in his Way of talking.

PEDRO informed our Hero that the Doctor's Name was Don Manuel Mendoza, and discovered to him the particular Offence for which he had been driven out of Bilboa; and of several other most extraordinary Performances, to which Pedro had not only been privy, but had acted a considerable Part in.

THE Doctor's Blindnes had taught Pedro to make a quicker Use of his own Sight than usual, and not only to find out a Way to purloin every thing he could lay his Hands on, but to keep them from the Sight of the Owner ever afterwards; which ingenious Practice foon relieved our Hero from his Company; for in a few Days after their Acquaintance, Pedro was detected in robbing a Child of a Coral and Silver Bells, and for that Crime fent to Gaol about ten Leagues from his Master; and after Justice had overtaken this most extraordinary Aid de Camp, our Hero, out of Curiofity paid his Master a Visit, on Pretence of advising with him about his own Health, having, as he informed the Doctor, been very ill lately, and notwithstanding all the Remedies made use of in an Hospital for his Recovery, he still continued in a bad State of Health, but doubted not but that he should be perfectly reflored to it again, could he but come under the Hands of fo skilful and successful a Physician, as he univerfally was acknowledged to be before ben and

SHI

AND

# PILGRIM. 343

AND after the Doctor had made fome few Inquiries about the Nature of his Complaints, he defired to tafte his Palla tient's Water, after it had food some time to fettle; which, he faid, was in a very great Ferment, occasioned by his having drank a confiderable deal of white Wine that very Morning; and if the Doctor's Eyes had not been worse than his Palate. he would have ordered him to have been bliftered, from the Colour of his Face; but fipping pretty plentifully before he would venture to give his Opinion, he a) contracted, himself into the Figure of a Summonitor to the Grave; and haking in his Head, told him that he was in imminent Danger from a Frigidity in hiso Blood, which prevented a due Circulabeing unprepared to ver shirld settle nois

of that Sort, and the Doctor affirming in Our Hero submitted with all Resignative nation to his Judgment, and told him that in he believed, his Observations were too s true; and as the defited to make his ow Peace with the World, he was very defirous to be informed from his supernatural

Z 4

tural Knewledge, how long he had to live in it; at the same time giving him a Real of Plate as a Fee, which indeed all Informations are grounded on; upon which he took a Bag out of his Tabledrawer, and from thence pulled out a Bell, without a Clapper, and struck it thrice with an Ebony Stick over a Bason of Water, and taking our Hero by his Hand, told him with great Composure, That by the Sound of that Bell, he knew the Duration and End of his Patients Lives; and Seignior, fays he, (and indeed I have heard our Hero fav. he could never get the Sound of the Bell entirely out of his Ears) 'I am forry to tell you, your's will be a very short one.' Our Hero was sensible that he knew nothing at all of the Matter, but being unprepared to verify a Prediction of that Sort, and the Doctor affirming it with fo much Vehemence made him quite out of Temper; and as he thought a Judgment of that Nature was not worth paying for, he demanded his Money Peace with the World, Lewiss .nisgs shad

THE Doctor who was quite unacquainted with the Nature and Use of refunding, bad him, in a great Passion, be gone, and prepare for another World; which Journey, and the Loss of his Money in so ridiculous a Manner, especially as he had so little Time to spend it in, our Hero did not by any means approve of; but in return of the Doctor's Denunciation, called him a Cheat and an Impostor, and told him, that he was indued with a greater Share of the Spirit of Prophecy than himself; and that he knew his Name and the Place of his Birth, and many of the Tricks which he had played, and particularly how, after what Manner, and for what he was driven out of Bilboa; in short he repeated great Part of the Intelligence Pedro had given him.

This made the Doctor open his Eyes, though they had very little Sight in them, and reduced him very submissively to confess, that our Hero had, as well as himself, a supernatural Understanding; otherwise it would have been impossible

Lended :

for

for him to have related to many Transactions of his Life; intreating him, for the Love of God, not to discover what he had heard, or knew of him; particularly as the young Man, who had formerly attended him, had left him; and then gave our Hero his Money back again, which was all he aimed at, nor had he at first any Inclination to propagate his Difgrace, much less when he had so feelingly exposed some of those Necessities, which he afterwards discovered more at large, of his own Accord; by telling him that he was a Native of Galicia, and had been educated at Salamanca; but having been suspected of a criminal Correspondence with a young Gentlewoman of Family in that Neighbourhood, he fled from thence, for the Preservation of his Life into Biscaia; and there, for a Maintainence, commenced Physician; in which Science he had arrived to forme Knowledge, but falling ill of a Fever, he had for fome time loft His Sight entirely. and at that Time had recovered but very little of it. That the Fellow who had attended for

tended him had been tobank, and had splayed a great many bad Branks, sand at laft had committed the Robberg mentioned before; and had like wifedtaken from thin every thing of Valucycexcept fome little Money; which he had for his simmediate Support; and that he must inevitably perish, states afome good Christian idrbother would affile him as ar Guide hereafter pobut that if he could gets any Person wolf that Sort whom he might confide in the did hot doubt but that the uthould be rable to procure al comfortable Support forboth, by His Knowledge and Successig and fill continued, it may be njuttly faid, no blind, as to exaggenate and infift on his physical Qualifications and predestinative Gifts to a great Degree : But as our Hero liked his Notion about a Colleague, he did hor think it adviseable to robwovert his Abilities. but rather to condole with him on his Loffess confidering, that if he could prevail on him to take Barcelona in his Circuit, he should not only have a Companion, but would find it a much fafer and

E remedhis old Prescriptions, though he

## 348 The HISTORY of below.

better Way of travelling than that of Sailor, exclusive of the Gains to be made by his Attendance on one of fo reputable 2 Function; and accordingly used his best Endeavours to perfuade him to fet out for that Place, for the Benefit of Mankind in general, and his own in particular; and agreed to attend him on his Galenical Expedition, and accordingly commenced his Pupil in Physick; and as foon as he had learned from the Doctor the mysterious Characters of Schuples, Drachms, Grains, and other Hieroglyphicks made use of in physical Recipes, he became an Adept; and in his own Opinion, one not much inferior to the Doctor in an urinal Way; and during fuch time as he continued his Mate, got little less by it than he did, by the great Care he took, not to lose any Part of what belonged to himself, out of a Division of the Profits; Terms that required no small Persuasions to bring the Doctor told no list cuit, he figuild not only have a Comp

Our Hero cured a great many fore Eyes by his old Prescriptions, though he neither

#### A PILGRIM. 349

neither could, nor indeed, was inclined to relieve his Master in that respect, whose Blindness he always recommended to his Patients as a certain Sign of an uncommon Capacity in finding out the Nature of human Disorders by Urine, the Senses of Feeling and Tasting being always most keen where the Sight was wanting: And indeed our Hero's Assiduity was so great, and his Observations so well applied, that he would have been able to prescribe for all the Distempers incident to Mankind, if his Instructor's Judgment had been equal to his Pretensions.

As to the Figure the Doctor made, which it is particularly necessary for all Proficients in that Science, should be a good one, his was none of the worst; for the Dress he generally appeared in was a sull Sute of black Cloaths, a very genteel Pair of Whiskers, and a small Pasteboard about his Neck, covered with a Piece of sine white Cloth, square, with a Notch in the middle, like a Barber's Bason; and what made him look more physical than

balake

than ordinary was, a great Fur-Cap, lined with red Silk, from which hung a large Piece of that of a greenish Colour over his Eyes: Eyes, that alas! had no Use for those unspeakable Ornaments to Knowledge, Spectacles; a Disappointment, it is said, in that Country, almost as irksome as the real Want of Sight.

THE Doctor's Way of travelling was on an Ass, which our Hero bestrode as often as he could prevail on him to walk, which he would fometimes condescend to do, under the Guidance of the Man who drove the Beast: He had a Pair of Bags made of Part of a Camel's Skin, not unlike a Soldier's Knapfack, but something larger; in one of these was all his bodily Furniture, and in the other, a Parcel of Bladders full of ready-made Medicines; the greatest Part of which were Papers of Pukes, Purging Bolus's, some made of Tallop, and others of Fairy-flax; and for the Use of Children, such as were made of Manna, some Laudanum, Jesuit's-Bark, and Aqua Ardente, in which was infused

#### A PILGRIM. 351

infused red Pepper, Oil of Garlick, and Flower of Brimstone: He had likewise great Variety of Salves, and Plaisters ready made, and Abundance of Nostrums, the Names of which were of fo Heathenish an Invention, that our Hero could not recollect them, though he made up all the Medicines by the Doctor's instructive Feeling; who, he observed, prescribed Bleeding in almost every Case; which on Account of a great Tremor in our Hero's Hand, especially in a Morning, was an Art he could never arrive to; though it is faid, that by his attempting it, he made Business for some others of the Fraternity. who must be considerable Gainers by his ill Success in Phlebotomy.

WHEREVER the Doctor lodged, there was a Pasteboard hung out at the Door, on which was wrote Don Manuel Mendoza, Graduate in Physick, and Urinal Doctor; and upon reading the Inscription there was generally a great Concourse of Visitants the first Day; some sew of them indisposed, but the greatest Part of them sayoured

favoured the Doctor with their Company in order to make a Jest of him and his Pupil: But as he was well prepared for Attacks of this Sort, the more Contempt was shewn to the Doctor's Practice, the more strongly he affirmed the Cures which were the Consequences of it, and had a long Lift of the Names and Places of Abode of Persons who had been restored to their Health by his means, whom neither the Doctor, he, nor any other Person had ever so much as seen or heard of; most of whose Names were enrolled by his former Coadjutor; and the rest of his Nomination after, it is natural to suppose, his being executed for the Robbery committed on the Child.

Most of their Patients were Females, and many of their Complaints a Tympany, or some other Dropsical Protuberances, which notwithstanding the Doctor's Gustus Urinalis, often ended in a Distemper which wanted the Assistance of a Midwise more than his.

MANY

# A PILGRIM. 353

MANY of them were really ill of Agues and intermitting Fevers, and were relieved, and sometimes cured by the Jefuits-Bark, which they were well supplied with; and got more Money, at least more Credit by that single Remedy, than by all the rest of their Materia Medica: He directed our Hero to make up those Pills, artificially enough, in Honey and the Raspins of Cedar; and sold them by the Name of Pillula del Cortex d'la vida.

THEY seldom stayed long in a Town, for fear their Remedies should prove ineffectual, or rather mortal, but alass! the poor Doctor was so unfortunate as to stay long enough at Villa Franca, to poison a Barber-Surgeon, who had been a Demiprosessor of Physick himself, and most superstitiously addicted to believe in the Essicacy of all Sorts of Quackeries; the Occasion of which was as follows.

THE Doctor used to mix Arsenick in an Ointment he generally had ready pre-

pared for Blotches or Breakings-out, and fometimes fold it to destroy Vermin; but by a Mistake of not feeling one of the Papers properly, which was the only Way he had to distinguish them; they being all tied in different Manners, with fewer or more Knots, according to their respective Qualities or Uses: The Doctor ordered the younger Galen, Arfenick, instead of Mercurius Dulcis, which, as foon as he had swallowed, discovered Symptoms of Poison; upon which, the whole Town was up in Arms; and as foon as the Word was gone about, that the Barber was past Hopes of Recovery, the Doctor's Lodgings were furrounded, to prevent his Escape, in the most retired Part of which, our Hero lay barricaded, under Apprehensions not altogether unallied to those at Olite; But by good Fortune, and the Affiftance of the Night; he got away unperceived by the Croud; who would otherwise have most amply rewarded him for his Part and Portion in the Doctor's physical Administration. s'mirol 9

dition, he began to have rope Paul

OUR

## RPIEGRIM. 355

Our Hero ran from the Town with all the Expedition he could, lurking near it, till he had an Opportunity of hearing of the Operation of the Barber's Dofe, which, Thanks to the Strength of his Constitution, proved more favourable than was expected, and the Patient reported out of Danger. Upon which he returned back to Villa Franca, where he found his old Mafter just discharged from Prison, and ordered to be conveyed out of Town, with much more Company in his Retinue than when he entered it : and it is believed that his Man would have had the Honour of attending him on the same Ambassage, with the Addition of whipping, if he had not most dexterously collected together his small Proportion of Baggage, and marched off incognito, fully determined never to practice Phylick again, but more particularly by casting of away unperceived by the Croud sonit

Pilgrim's Progress, and Galenical Expedition, he began to have some Doubts

A a 2 about

would otherwise bave most amply reward-

about the Success of his Sailor's Jacket: but as he had not Time enough to pack up the Dress he had been furnished with by the Doctor, which was a Scarlet Coat, and a tarnished laced Waistcoat, he depended only on that of a Sailor, and confequently could pretend to no other Occupation; and so giving his Cudgel a Twirl or two, he left Villa Franca, and kept jogging on till he overtook a Company of Muleteers, whose Beasts were loaded with Wine, Tobacco, and Leather; and finding that they intended to travel Part of his Road, he commenced an Acquaintance with them, and shewed the Chief of them, whom he apprehended to be fo, by the Dress he was in, and his Companions Carriage to him, his Paffport; at the same Time telling him, that he had been shipwrecked, and that the Owner of the Veffel lived at Barcelona, whither he was going, and that all the Hands on Board, except himself, were drowned; affuring him that his miraculous Escape was by the Asfislance of St. Antonio, whose Image he produced, affirming, that he got fafe on Shore

## A PILGRIM. 357

Shore on a fingle Plank; decyphering Shipwreck in all its Horrors, expecting that the more feelingly he did fo, the more it would excite them to Compassion. But this was another Mistake in his Politicks, for the unpolished Brute of a Mulcteer, without any Regard either to his Saint, or History, shrugged up his Shoulders, took a large Pinch of Snuff, and haftening his Mules, swore that by listening to a Pack of his damned Lies, he had loft half a League on his Journey, fo that what he thought to be the best concerted Story for his present. Advantage, had no other Effect on him or his Comrades than his obtaining Liberty to travel in their Company, and to lie at the fame Inns with them, of which he afterwards most heartily, truly, and fincerely repented; for undoubtedly, by our Hero's Character of them, fuch another Company of Rogues hardly ever met together, ever gaming, quarrelling and fwearing, except at fuch Times as they were repeating a Pater-noster, and a few Ava Maria's, or playing on their Jews-trumps; fuch a Aa3 Piece

Piece of guttural Musick, and so badly handled, that the antient Performance on a Sow-gelders Horn, was by many Degrees more entertaining.

THESE most excellent Guests, Fearried their own, and their Mules Provisions with them, which they eat promifcuoully on the Road, their Diet being generally dried Fish, a falt Sardenay or Bread and Garlick; and that of their Beafts chopped Straw and Barley : but for far were they from Holpitality, that in Contempt of both a Saint and his Bearer, they offered neither of them a Tafte : But the our Hero was neglected at Meal-time, they did not forget to make him one of their Company at Night, by a civil-Invitation to a Game of Cards, which from the Instruction he got from his Brother-Soldiers, he understood tolerably well, and Fortune favouring him, in Spite of all their Art and Knavery at the Game, he won about three Reals of Plate; but a Point of Law arifing about the Payment, the whole Brigade gave their Verdict against him, and

## A PALGRIM. 359

ordes more entertaining

and besides not giving him Damages, they made him pay the Costs out of the Money he had deposited for his Stake. Stake

This was a Sort of Treatment that our Hero could not well digest, but as they were going towards Barcelona, and he quite a Stranger to the Road, he continued travelling with them a Day or two longer, and slept with them in the Stables where their Mules were kept at Night, with fome Straw under, and a Blanket over them, and the newest fashioned Piltows of Dack-Saddles ; behowever, the Usage he got at Gaming made him keep his Distance, schusing as Corner of the Stable by himfelf at Night, till at Length they came in Search of him, but finding what was of more Service, his Breeches, they picked his Pockets of all that was contained in them, and took away his Bags, in which he had two Shirts, and a black Waistcoat, which when he inquired after, in the most modest Manner he could, they put an End to his Ceremony, by beating him in a most inhuman Manbasiev

Aa 4

ner, one of them running his Goad under his Eye, which all the Pilgrim's Spittle, and the other Ingredients he formerly made Use of, could not cure in a Month's Time; and to give him a proper Discharge, they swore, that if he followed them half a League surther, they would tos him in a Blanket, and that St. Antonio should get Share of the Frisk; so that he was glad to make the best of his Way from them, with a Bequest of his Money and Curses.

Being now stripped of every Penny of his Money, he was obliged to stick the closer to St. Antonio, who they he deserted him at that Time, on Account doubtless of the Company he kept, he afterwards made a very proper Use of him, and his Sailor's Habit; which they had no Influence over those Barbarians, yet were of singular Service to him at all Convents and Monasteries, and with great Numbers of the Clergy, where his Escape from being drowned by the Power and Influence of that Saint, prevailed on their Credulity, beyond

## A PIEGRIM. 361

beyond all Expectation, and soon repayed his Loss at Gaming, and got him an eccle-siastical Presentment for the Felony and Robbery committed on his Breeches; thosupon mature Deliberation he could not lay much to the Charge of Fortune in that Instance, other than, that he had given no Occasion for such Treatment; but this Use he made of it, not to chuse too much Company on the Road, nor create any Intimacy at all with those he did, tho he might have travelled to Jerusalem, before he could have fell among such another Gang of Thieves.

FROM the Time he parted with this inhuman Society, he travelled for the most Part alone; it being the Time of Lent, when even such as were not disposed to Abstinence, might exercise that Talent from an undeniable Reason, that nothing was to be had; the surest Way of complying with Self-Denial, and at this Season, such as possibly had not been strict enough in observing their Fasts, made Choice of the Mountains, for a more.

## 362 The HISTORYAOF

more rigorous Punishment; I mean such as called themselves Disciplinarians, who punish themselves at that Season, in such a Manner, as, the our Hero had the Curiosity of observing them, he always excused himself from partaking of their Devotion, which in reality was of too feeling a Nature for his tender Constitution.

that a Stranger would naturally application.

THEY who undergo this Ceremony, which on a confeientious Provocation, has undoubtedly more Merit in it than an empty Stornach are wcloathed in long black Canvas Gowns, which reach down to their Shoes: They wear on their Heads a Cap of the same Colour, flear two Feet high, made in the Form of a Sugar-Loaf, from which falls a Piece of Cloth, with Holes on each Side of it, on Purpose for them to look thro . Their Shoulders and Waists are quite naked, which they whip with fmall Cords, till the Blood Areams from them; and fuch as are of a more delicate Constitution, make Use of small Needles, fluck in Spunges, which occasions a diem their

### AVADLGRIM. 363

their Blood to run very conspicuously; an Artifice, which the it is attended with little or no Pain, is very attractive, and procures great Veneration for the Sufferers.

be heard in every Street, in delivering which, their Preachers, who are generally Fryars, use such extraordinary Agitation, that a Stranger would naturally imagine, that they were under a disciplinarian Exercise, at least that they were rather inspired by Passion than Devotion; and let their Subject he what it will, they take Care to prevent their Hearers from sleeping, at the Time they are handling it: A Piece of Policy sometimes wanting in other Congregations, some Degrees Northward of them.

Our Hero, in proceeding on his Journey, met with a most remarkable Instance
of the voluntary Severity of Life, undergone by an Hermit; the Place of whose
Abode was at the Top of a Mountain,
in which there was a large hollow Rock,
with

with feveral Apartments in it as diffinelly made, as if it had been the Work of Are; lin the Cavity of this Rock, being previoutly acquainted of his being there, he met with a very old Man, lying as if he was in a Horfe-trough; the was quite grey with Age, and yet discovered a Counter nance bleffed with an uncommon Chear, fulness AHe had on him a Shirt made of Camel's Hair and nothing over or ounder him, but a common Hair-Cloth, and in so emaciated a Condition, that he was the perfect Epitome of Hunger. Our Hero could like no other Eurniture or Utenfils about him, than two or three wooden Dishes, an Hour-glass, a Skull or two, some Images, a Crucifix, and a Lamp burning; he went close up to him, tho' the old Man at first took little or no No-tice of him, but our Hero being willing to collect all he could from him, asked him how long he had been there, and what had induced him to lead such a wretched Life; and tho' he did not expect much Satisfaction from his Answers, believing by the Appearance he made, that daive

## A PILGRIM. 3658

that his Reason was impaired, yet he surprized him with such a Detail of his Life, that our Hero has often declared to me, that no Part of it ever lest his Memory.

HE affirmed to our Hero, that he had lived in that Rock about fifty Years, and had all that Time secluded himself from the Company and Conversation of Mankind, as much as was in his Power; that all his Food was Herbs, Strawberries, Chesnuts, and Pomegranates, except some Meal, which was sent now and then to him, from charitable Hands unknown. and that he never drank any Sort of Wine, but sometimes squeezed the Juice of wild Grapes in a small Cavity in the Rock, and from thence took it out with a wooden Ladle, which he made Use of, instead of a Cup: He allowed there were fome Offices in Life not altogether unnecessary for Persons ingaged in them; but yet when compared to the Quiet of such a Retirement as his, they were but solemn Impertinencies; and that in his peaceful Retreat, nothing could be done or heard which

which might occasion as uneasy Reflection; where could be no Whilpers of Malice, no Centures, no Disturbances from Rumour, nor Solicitudes from Hope or Fear; his Conversation being only with his ever improving Companion, his Book; and the more he talked on this Subject, the more he feemed to be in an Extacy; but when he began to describe the Motives for the Life he had led, he perfectly furprized bim : He faid, with a Look of Complacency beyond Expression, that he came thither to thun the Pageantry and Pomp of Life, to enjoy the Sweets of Contemplation, and Peace of Mind; that his little Cell was the Seat of Inspiration. that he was perfectly free from all the Wiles of deceitful Life, and Haunts of Men; that his very Grief was a Flow of Extacy; and that his Crofs, his Cowl. and his Weeds, were his Coat of Arms; and had more Imblazonry in them, than all the Pomp of the Universe; that his Beads were his Wealth, and his Hourglass and yonder Skulls his Momento's, and Monitors; that he never looked on his-Crucifix, valided

Crucifixy but it filled his Soul with Adoration that his Lamp put him in Mind of the Star of Bethlehem; and the Place he lay in, the Manger of his Saviour and taking him by the Hand, 'Young ' Man, fays he det me advise thee to hake off your empty and vain Pursuits, and feek this true and genuine Life; this pleasing and inexpressible Repose. and then defired he would leave him, telling him, that he would pray for him. A Discourse that left a greater Impression on our Hero's Mind, than all the rhetorical Declamations he had ever heard? who upon his Return from the Mountain. found from a fresh Impression of Feet. that some one had been with him that Morning, and left him a Mess of Meal and some Chesnuts and Oil; the last of which was mixed together in an earthen Vessel. He heard it likewise confidently affirmed by some of the Inhabitants of the Valley, that the old Man had all along been fed by Angels; and many other fabulous Accounts a little too tedious, and too much on the marvellous to be re-Crucifix cited

fluence of his Conversation, our Hero did not desire to be his Messmate from the Specimen of that Part of his Provisions which appeared to him, let his angelical ones be what they would; tho that Sort of Life with the many Fictions annexed to it, commands more Reverence and Regard for its Followers, than is paid to any other Sort of Devotees whatsoever.

Not long after this Intercourse and Conversation with the Hermit, our Hero met with two young Women, perhaps the greatest Objects of Compassion ever heard of: Their Heads and Faces were quite covered with Pieces of an old Blanket, with their Bodies almost naked, who, the nearer he came to them, the more they endeavoured to avoid him; and upon his obliging them to stop, sell on their Knees, and begged for God's Sake, that he would not interrupt them; which increasing his Curiosity, he turned up the Pieces of Blanket which covered their Faces, (which were by no Means bad ones,)

## A PILGRIM. T 369

obliqueness of Look, common both to Jews and Gypsies, he discovered that they were not Natives of Spain.

AT first Sight he concluded they were Gypsies, but looking in one of their Faces more nicely, he perceived she had been burned in the Cheek, with the Mark of a Cross reversed, and could see several Stripes on the Neck of the other, and indeed the Countenances and Condition of two Women fo young as they feemed to be, expressed Grief beyond all Explanation; and immediately it occurred to him, that they had been punished for being Jews: And feeing them under the most distracted Apprehensions, he told them they had no Manner of Reafon to be afraid of him; for that he was a Foreigner, and forry to fee them in fo dreadful a Condition: Upon which they told him they were Sisters, and their Father was a Neopolitan, and formerly lived at Liston in the Occupation of a Broker, and on coming to Saragossa to follow Bb that

that Employment had been taken up for professing the Jewish Religion, and put into the Inquisition, where they were informed he died; and that they likewise had been secured on Suspicion of their being of that Religion, but on what Testimony they could not tell; and after lying in Gaol a long time, were stripped to their Waists and whipped, and the eldest of them burned on the Left Cheek; and that they were afterwards fet on Asses, with their Faces to their Tails, and naked to their Middles, exposed in every Street of Saragoffa, and then turned out of the Gates of it in the very Condition he met them; on an Accusation of their being, what undoubtedly they were, Jews, a Sect they did not feem to deny they were of, upon our Hero's examining them to that Purpose,

Place they were going to, but as they were informed they were in the Road to France, they were in hopes, by some Means or other, to get into it, and from thence to Naples,

Naples, on board some Vessel bound for that Place; and indeed they wept fo bitterly, and expressed their Calamity so feelingly, that our Hero, though he was hardly able to contribute a Mite to relieve his Fellow-Christian, bestowed the most Part of what Money he had, to two unfortunate Jews; and fo left them, without the needless Advice of not making another Tour to Spain; which if they once got out of, it is to be believed, they would not be more fond of than himfelf : who, for many Reasons, would have preferred any Religion in that Part of the World, to that of a Jew; an Herefy of a much worse Complexion than what he was suspected of in the Gaol of St. Jago.

To his great Comfort he had travelled all this Time without meeting any Spanish or other Regiments, to interrupt him in his Journey, except some sew Officers, who took no Manner of Notice of him, and once a Party of Soldiers, who had a Prisoner in their Custody, but whether Bb 2 for

for Defertion or not, he could not tell; however, the Remembrance of his being a Deferter formerly, put him into such a Pannick, that he marched at the Rate of a League an Hour, the remaining Part of that Day; and sometimes imagined, that he had such a Pair of Thumb-screws on, as the Scrieant formerly favoured him with in his March from Almeida: At last, after a tedious and round-about Road, he came within Sight of Mountjuick, a little Garrison about half a League from Barcelona; and there by his own Confession, paid his Devotions with as much Fervency as ever Penitent did at Mount Calvary.

In the Plain leading to Barcelona he overtook one of his former legendary Brethren, a Pilgrim; and being so well acquainted with his Occupation, accosted him very judiciously, inquiring whether he had the Implements and Qualifications he knew were necessary for his Office, he told him, that he had not all of them, but that by his constant Prayers to St. Jerome, he had been of great Use and Service

### A PILGRIM. 373

wice to the Sick : Our Hero knew well enough how necessary it was for him to make some such Kind of Declaration to all he met, but not being in the least indisposed, he had rather have had a Draught out of his Calabash, than all the Prayers and Remedies of his Profession; and accordingly, applied to him for one, which the Sight of Barcelona, probably induced him to give more chearfully than he would otherwise have done; and so plentifully did our Hero take of the Contents of his Vessel, that not a Drop was lest in it to fling away, which had fometimes been the Custom, on entering into fresh Quarters; though his Brother-Pilgrim seemed greatly surprised at the last Godown.

Our Hero being now got to the Gate of a Nunnery in the Suburbs of Barcelona, he there fat down; and as if all his Misfortunes were at an End, he began to confider the many Vicissitudes and Dangers he had gone through, from the Time of his going to School, to his combine Bb 3 ing

ing thither; and the more he contemplated, the more sensible he was of the providential Hand that brought him through them; firmly determined to make, at some time or other, a proper Use of them; and though, as it has been mentioned before, that he was frequently reduced to Artifices and Shifts far from justifiable, he hopes the candid Reader will respite his Judgment till he has for a Moment considered himself in his Circumstances; and then candidly report what Steps he would not take to deliver himself from them.

While he was sitting and ruminating after this Manner, sully satisfied that nothing could arise to obstruct his Designs, he observed a great Resort of Men and Women, who made a tolerable Appearance, going into the Porch of the Nunnery, where there was a large Wheel fixed, differing only from the multiplying Wheel of a Jack, in regard to the many Divisions that were in it, and all of them numbered. He had often been at the Chapels

## APILGRIM. 375

Chapels of Numeries, and at their Grates but till then had never the Curiofity of obferving them fo nicely; but feeing Pieces of written Paper, put by some of the Women into the Divisions, for which they waited till the Wheel came round again to the Number wherein the Papers were put, he watched very closely to fee the Consequence, which was, something wrapped up in a Piece of Cloth; but the Person who waited for it, took it away unopened. After he had stayed there some time, he observed a Laybrother, belonging to some Friary, give a Blow to the Wheel with his Stick, and put a Letter into one of those Divisions, to which there came an Answer in a very little time, but the Person who received it carried it away with as much Privacy as he thought it came to him; however, our Hero observing him to go into the Nunnery-Walk, instead of returning to Barcelona, followed him to a Seat at a Distance, where he unpinned a Linen Cloth, and took fomething out of B b 4

nefs

it, which he supposed to be Money, and some Bread and Fish.

Upon which he asked him the Meaning of those Wheels; he told our Hero. that on some Festival, or other particular Days, they were made use of to convey Charity in the most private Manner, so as neither the Giver or Receiver might be known; which was no uncomfortable Account to him, who was as hungry as any one that had attended the Wheel at any Festival-Day that Year; though his Informant, who had no Desire to be acquainted with his Distress, devoured his Benefaction, without offering him a Taste; and so left him to his Meditations on the Wheel, to which he returned that Instant; and in a very little time after he had given it a Blow or two with his Stick, there appeared in one of the Divisions, a Paper pinned up, in which there was a large Piece of Cake, and some dried Figs, which in all Probability were intended for a reduced Gentleman, made a very forlorn Figure, by the Badness ness of his Cloak, Shoes, and Stockings, and his Sword without a Chape on the Scabbard; and, at that time, was in deep Conversation with two Priests, at a very small Distance from the Wheel; but our Hero not being at Leisure to consider whose Property they were, and very unwilling to make his publick Entry into Barcelona with an empty Stomach, applied them to the Use of one, to whom he knew that Sort of Charity would be most privately bestowed, and one that stood in the utmost need of it; a Charity infinitely advanced in its Value, by the fair Hands it came from,

It is very difficult to get a Sight of these Nuns, for, except on Festival Days, they are invisible even at their Chapels, where they have a Casement made of Tin, with little Holes punched in it, much after the Manner of a Tin-Lanthorn, through which they can see and not be seen: But on grand Festivals, such as Christmas and Easter, they are taken down and Glass Windows placed in their stead; from

Piece of Principles

IHI

From whence you may then have a lovely Prospect of Beauty, retired from the very. Uses it was created for; and Innocence, best intitled to the most extensive Freedom, a voluntary Prisoner, from what Inspiration I must leave my Reader to guess.

On these Festivals they perform their Part of Musick most delightfully well, from an Harmony in their Voices which excels any of their Instruments, which for the most Part are distinguishably bad; they are at all other Times quite mussled up in their Coifs, Hoods, and Veils, and yet, if possible, would even make Dejection amiable; a Piece of Practice, I have often heard our Hero say, that in all his Part of the Study of Divinity, he could not find any where commanded, or, was he in his Holines's Seat, would he suffer to be practised.

HE gave me an Account of the Burial of one of these Nuns, which was attended with so much Solemnity, that I believe it will not disagreable to relate it.

THE

## A PILLG RIM. 379

Chapel, on a Silver Bier, to an Altar covered with black Cloth, behind which were a great Number of glimmering Lamps; the Bearers laid it down opposite to the Image of the Virgin Mary, dreffed in black, near it was the Picture of two Angels in white, each with a large Wax-Candle burning in its Hand, fronting the Image of St. Ann, which expressed Grief to the Life.

ther Abbess in the Front, stood in a Row on one Side of the Chapel, and an equal Number of Capuchin Friars opposite to them; each of the Nuns had a black Veil on, which reached down to their Knees, and every one of them carried a lighted Wax-Candle; there were likewise several Friars of the Dominican Order, whose Office it was to sprinkle the Corpse with holy Water, and carry about burning Frankincense; after High-Mass was sung, in Concert with a Band of Musick, the Corpse was taken out of the Bier, habited

bited in the same Dress the Nun wore when the was alive; and her Face expofed to publick View, with her Thumbs . tied with a black Ribband, and a Cross fixed between them; and as foon as they had fung an Anthem, they laid the Body in the Graye with its Face downwards, upon which the Spectators, flung some small Wooden Crucifixes, da great many Sprigs of Olive, dipped in holy Water, and then threw in a spadeful of Earth; upon which all the Musick sounded, and as foon as the Corple was quite covered, they made use of their Trumpets only, and continued in the Exercise of that Sort of Mufick, with great Solemnity, for a confiderable Time: The Ceremony being thus ended, the Nuns and Friars went out of the Chapel in Pairs, distributing little Loaves of Bread, remarkably indented with a Cross, which were brought in their Habits and Sleeves of their Gowns on Purpose for the Poor; a much more solemn Way of burying the Dead, than a Bacchanalian Battle, begun, conbeing or ple was taken out of the Bier. ha-

## A PILGRIM. 381

tinued, and ended in Whisky, Snuff and Tobacco.

As foon as our Hero got within the Gates of Barcelona, he was challenged by the Centinel, and by him brought to the Officer of the Guard, who asked him a great many Questions, which he did not think proper to answer, otherwise than in very imperfect Spanish, that he was an Englishman, and a Sailor who had been shipwrecked, and shewed him his Paffport, which contained nothing more in it, than the Description of his Person, and his Liberty of travelling to Barcelona; which as foon as the Officer had read, he bad him go about his Business, telling him there was an Englishman who kept an House of Entertainment on the Mole, who could understand him much better than he did.

THE Serjeant afterwards, in his Turn, was very inquisitive how long he had been in Spain, and where, and after what Manner, he was cast away; an Account

Line

of which he lengthened out to all the Advantages he could, with a View of extract ting a Piece of Bread, and a little Wine from him, being in a very proper Frame of Body and Mind to receive both. The Serjeant was an old Bite, and understood Traffick as well as his Correspondent: for after our Hero had given him a Detail of his Escape worth at least a Bellyfull, he took very little Notice of it, other than some fresh-water Reflections on Mariners in general; telling him, That a Sailor's Life was one of the worst in the World, that they were all a Pack of Spaniels, of the same Species as an Otter or a Water-rat, a mere Composition of Pitch and Tar, Slaves to · Wind and Weather, a Parcel of Ropedancers under the Command of all the Lapland Witches in Greenland, ever smoaking and Swearing; and whenever they had a Penny, there was not Strumpet in a Sea-port but got Share of it: But on the contrary, in the Army, if a Man, as the Saying is, would but keep himself a little tight and

### A PILGRIM. 383

and clean, he could not mifs of doing

well; why prithee, Sailor, look at

me now, look at my Coat and Breeches,

and compare your Jacket and Trouzers

with them, and tell us which makes

the best Figure; observe that young

Fellow yonder, with a Shoulder-Knot.

on su the of son si it, me

This same Gentleman with a Shoulder-Knot was a Swiss, and a Corporal of a Regiment of that Nation then on Duty, who was directed to take the honest Fellow, our Hero, to a Wine-house; which he did, without any Manner of Reluctance from his Companion, and called for Bread and Wine; and though the Serjeant had been a little prolix in his Discourse, the Corporal thought proper to add a little more to it; and doubtless for the same Purpose; that is to say, 'That the Sailor might convert himself ' into a Soldier;' adding to what the Serjeant had faid before, 'That the Regi-" ment they belonged to had double Pay, and much better Cloathing than the native Spaniards, all of whom he wished Higgs-

at the Devil, for a Pack of bigotted Thieves, without Life or Soul in them; why Sailor, Man, they cannot drink more than a Sparrow, a Couple of Porones of Wine would fet a whole Company of Grenadiers mad, and the Carcase of a Sheep surfeit a Squadron of Horse; but it is not so with us, my Lad; and faith, Boy, I am sorry I did not bring a Piece of Bacon out of my Haversack with me; but however,

here's to you,'

The greatest Part of the Corporal's Harangue was very true, and his being a Swiss was of infinitely more Benefit to our Hero than he could have got from a Dozen Spaniards, in regard to the Business in Hand, to which they sat very lovingly, till our Hero thought it Time to take his leave, being not much edified by his Company, though by no Means a Loser by the Entertainment he got in it, the Expence of which rising in the Corporal's Stomach, he began to threaten our Hero in a Jargon between Spanish and High-

High Dutch, that if he did not list immediately, he should be tossed in a Blanket, till they got as much Money out of his Trouzers as would pay the honest Man of the House; who was a great Stickler for the Corporal, and all along very folicitous for our Hero's entering into the Spanish Service; but as our Hero and the Corporal did not understand one another very clearly at the Beginning, the latter declined fo much in his Speech and Sight, in the End, that he was quite unintelligible; and accordingly, he took that Opportunity of dismissing himself from both him and his Landlord, threatning with full as much Magnanimity as the Corporal had done, that if he was detained there on any Account, as it was upon the Serjeant of the Guard's Invitation that he came thither, that he would complain to the English Conful, to whom he was going; and upon whose Application to the Governor he was fure they would get little Thanks for attempting to trappan a Subject belonging to the Crown of England, into their Service.

C

His Host did not approve of the Method taken to discharge the Reckoning, but Swearing, without any Probability of a Conclusion, cursed the English Consul, and the whole Nation in general; which Compliments were returned in as ample a Manner; though not so distinguishably to be heard, on his Most Catholick Majesty, and all belonging to him, not excepting the Landlord and Corporal, whom our Hero left to settle their Accounts as soon as the last should recover.

This Incident would not have taken so much Room, had it not been on Purpose to shew, that this Method of seducing Foreigners into their Service, is a common Practice in Spain, but more particularly at Sea-ports, and by this Way of inveigling unwary Sailors into their Company, they either persuade them to list, or swear them out of their Liberty, on the Testimony of Persons procured to listen to their Conversation; and our Hero has assured me, that in the Time he was in that Kingdom, he had seen an hundred lusty

#### A PILGRIM. 387

lusty English Sailors, who had been taken in the very same Trap the Serjeant and Corporal had laid for him; especially the Mates of two Bristol Ships, one of whom had been kidnapped at Alicant, and the other at Cadiz; whom he found in a common Spanish Battalion of Foot at Barcelona; which gave him great Concern, as he always had a Regard for Sea-faring Men, on Account of their downright Honesty and Courage; and for whose Caution he has particularly given this Account to prevent their Ruin; too often the Consequence of such villainous Stratagems.

End of the THIRD BOOK.

o as in

d

Cc 2 THE

# APALGRIM 387.

In the very fame, who had been taken in the very fame, hap, the Serjeant and Corporal had laid for him; especially the Misses of two Brish of Ships, one of whom had been kidnapped at Missent, and the other at Cadix; whom he found in a common Spaneth Battalion of Foot at Barcemon Spaneth gave him great Concern, as he always had a Regard for Sca-fuing Men, on Account of their downight Courage; and for whose Caution he has particularly given this Account to prevent their Ruin; too often the Confequence of such villainous Strategens.

much itoom, had it not been on affingst to fliew, that this Method of fellow, Foreigness into their service, is

colorly at Sea-point, and by this.

inveighing unwary Sallors into their Clospany, they either perfords them to ful, or

fivent them our of their Liberty, or the Yoshimony of Persons procured to lines to their Conversation; and our Mark

Har ime, that in the Time he was to that Rangdom, he had seen on he after

LIFE and HISTORY

# THE

# LIFE and HISTORY

Our Monte the OF A ful poets. I

# PILGRIM.

Till her ema Pite said a secondly Hand,

BOOK IV.

his Trouble on Land were at an Bod, and expedition to return home by the first Bagina Sulp he fiveld must with

### BHT

# LIFE and HISTORY

OFA

# PILGRIM.

BOOK IV.

POTE OF SAH

#### LIFE and HISTORY

OFA

# PILGRIM.

### BOOK IV.

O'erwhelm'd with such Variety of Woes,
Our Hero to the British Consul goes,
From whom, in all the Bitterness of Want,
He's unaffisted and unpity'd sent;
By Squalls of Wind, and adverse Weather bound
To sail again the like unhappy Round;
Till gen'rous Pity rais'd a friendly Hand,
To send our Trav'ller to his native Land;
From thence, conducting her uncommon Freight
To Ease and Plenty's hospitable Gate;
To recollect what Dangers he had pass'd,
Sase in an happy Anchorage at last.

Our Hero now imagining, that all his Troubles at Land were at an End, and expecting to return home by the first English Ship he should meet with

Cc 4

at Barcelona, and that he should not want any more Negotiations with Priests or Friars, reflected, with a very grateful Sense, on the many Kindnesses he had received from those Fraternities, especially on those of his compassionate Italian; and would gladly return the Obligations he was under to him, in quite another Way than barely acknowledging them in this History, was it in his Power so do: But as to their Forms and Ceremonies, which were Matters of compulfary Compliance in him, they ended with his Journey; and as he was once more among fome of his Protestant Countrymen, he thought fit to renounce that Obedience he had occasionally paid to the See of Rome; and, in the first Place fold his Beads, and his Deliverer St. Antonio to an old Devotee, upon his Affurance of their being equally serviceable to him, by the Manner, and to the religious Purposes he would apply them; at the same time extolling the unlimited Power and Efficacy of the Saint he had purchased, over Storms and Shipwrecks; quoting our Hero Hero as an Example: However for a Time, he found it difficult enough to avoid making some Discoveries of the Religion he had borrowed, by invoking the Holy Virgin and all Saints; Names too frequently made Use of, as a Test for both their Oaths and Prayers, in that Country. It was then our Hero was informed where the Ships lay, by the Merchant he had dealt with for his Saint and Beads; and accordingly went to the Mole, the Place where they lay at Anchor.

THE first Person he commenced an Acquaintance with, was one Thomas Davys, who the Officer of the Guard informed him was his Countryman. Tom kept an House of Entertainment very much frequented by Sailors from all Countries, but especially from England and Ireland; to this Landlord and Countryman came our Hero, in an old ragged Waistcoat, with one Shirt only, (luckily a chequered one) by the Colour of it beyond all mathematical Calculation, how long it might have been since it was washed;

washed; and with but one Half-penny remaining of all the Cash he had collected by his Industry and Application.

THE Man of the House was a brisk. well-looking little Fellow, but his Wife was a Monster of a Woman, with a Face as red as the Sun, and half as large; her Skin, of a natural Mohogany Colour, her Eyes without Motion, and her Tongue never quiet; with an immoderate long Nose, carbuncled on both Sides. He saluted his Landlord and his Confort very complaifantly, at the fame time calling for a Porone of Wine, and fornething to eat. The good Woman, it is believed, had no better Opinion of his Countenance than he had of her's, and replied with a most convincing Sneer, 'We have nothing ' ready in the House, but the Gentle-' man had better go out and buy fome-' thing for himself:' Though she might as well have defired him to purchase one of the Galleons. He made no other Anfwer, than that a Bit of Bread would do for the present; which, after about half

an Hour's Confideration, she sent to him; but of such a Size, that indisputably she was of Doctor Mendoza's Opinion, that by his Looks he had not long to live, and consequently, very little Provision would serve his Turn.

AFTER he had fat about an Hour alone, his Landlord Tom made his Entry into his little Apartment, where he was difcernably placed, with an Intent, no doubt, to prevent his walking off unperceived, particularly by his Landlady, who never passed by the Door, but she dropped a very significant Courtesy to that Purpose, and at the same time took a very regular View of him.

Hrs Landlord and he had entered into deep Discourse, which, on the Landlord's Part, turned chiefly on inquiring, how he came into that Country, how long he had been there, what his Name was, and where he proposed going; of which he gave him an Account tolerably orthodox, and shewed him his Passport; which, he confessed.

confessed, being no Scholar, he did not understand, ' but supposed our Hero knew how to make the best Use of it, as fuch Sort of People as he, generally did. A fufficient Intimation to conclude, that he could not make much of it with him; which put our Hero in mind of inquiring more expeditiously about the English Consul, and what other Families of that Nation refided in Barcelona; and how often English Vessels came into that Harbour, telling him, that he hoped he should foon be fent home in one of them, being the Son of a Gentleman in London, with whom he did not doubt but that his Honour the Conful might by some Means or other have been acquainted; and hoped he should be able to prevail on him to fupply him with Necessaries, till a convenient Opportunity might offer for his fending him away; intimating to his Friend Tom, that any Favour he should shew him in the Interim would not be loft, at the same time requesting Credit for a Day or two, till he could get an Opportunity of feeing the Conful.

THE

THE Wine Tom had got while he was absent from him, and what he drank with him on his Return, began to work pretty well, and he very affectionately promised to grant him his Request, bidding him, Drink sparingly, unless with himself; and that if Molly, his Landlady should be a little outrageous, not to mind her; for though she would be fometimes in a devilish bad Humour, especially as to trusting, yet at other Times, the was as good-natured a Creature as ever lived; and if the liked her Company, God bless the Woman, she would take an hearty Sup herfelf.' And to shew, that the first Part of her Character was true, she having listened in the next Room, to their whole Converfation, bawled out, 'Don't trust that Fellow for two Pence; a pretty Figure in troth he makes, to procure Credit upon his Father's Gentility; I fay, don't trust him, you Oaf; fure if the Devil was ever in a Man he has taken Possession of you: What, sling away my Substance upon an half starved Ske-· leton.

leton, with a Face and Beard enough to frighten a Captain of a Man of War and his whole Crew from the Black Lion; a fine Piece of Furniture for such an House as our's indeed; turn the Vagabond out, and let him be a Link-boy to fome Undertaker; for the Devil a Drop more. No, I tell you once for all, not one Drop more shall he get here.' And then the squatted herself down between Tom and his Guest, putting him in mind of some Person she faid was fuch another half-pay Gentleman as himfelf; and had tricked her out of a Month's Diet and Lodging, and prayed most fervently that the Curse of Heaven might light on him and all fuch travelling Vagabonds pi his well-disposed Landlord, now and then dropping a few Queries; as, 'Do you fee now? Did you ever know the like? Is not this what I ' told you? Don't you think the Woman ' is bewitched? but I will find out what Sort of a Devil haunts her; and without any more Ifs or Ands, flung all the Wine

no my Subflance upon an bair flaried

on the Table in her Face; an Act of Heroism, nothing could have made him perform so inimitably well, as the plentisul Dose he had taken of it that Morning; though, it is believed, that by her acquiescing in the Manner she did, under so extraordinary a Washing, that Tom, at some other Times had amused her in the same Manner; for, to do her Justice, she only sobbed a little; and with some sew Marks of Conspiracy against our Hero, left the Room with great Taciturnity.

In the mean time, he took care to make the best Advantage he could of his Landlord's Prowess; and asked him to accommodate him with a Shirt; which was accordingly provided for him that Instant; and indeed it was of no small Importance to him to improve the Opportunity for Fear of a Change in the Government, should his Friend leave off drinking, or drink quite too much; both of them equally dangerous, as to his Courage, or its Effects.

Thus far he thought he had acted very prudently, and with his new Piece of Furniture, the Shirt, he sallied out towards the Shipping, for fear the Encmy should rally; having observed his Landlady to reconnoitre him feveral times after the had retreated. He had not been long making his Observations on the Mole, before he was informed, that a large English Ship had come to Anchor in the Bay the Night before; which was no small Satisfaction to him; and being furnished with this Account, he returned into the City, and inquired where the Conful lived, intending forthwith to pay him a Visit: And having left his Landlord for a while, who, in all Probability might, after a little Composure, have, at least received some verbal Chastisement from his Wife; he congratulated himself on the Thoughts of going to an English Conful, who possibly might have been misrepresented to him: For during their Conversation over a Bottle, he had founded his Friend Tom in regard to his Perfections; which, by his Account, were

not of the most amiable Kind; though he really had so much to say for himself, in order to move him to a Sense of Pity, that he was under no Apprehensions of not fucceeding with him; and when he came to the House he found that he was at Dinner, and accordingly he waited below Stairs; and meeting with his Coachman, he entered into Conversation with him; and finding that he was born in London, he thought it no bad Incident in his Way; upon which, he began to inquire of him about the Conful, supposing that by his Means, he might find out his Honour's usual Treatment of People in his Circumstances.

THE Coachman feemed to be overloaded with that Kind of disagreable Bluntless, which too often appears in many of his Countrymen in that low Way of Life, and took little or no Notice of his Conversation; but went on with a Parcel of Queries and Responses, fuch as, 'How could he tell? Do you ' think I deal with the Devil? Would you

Dd.

vou have me be a Conjurer? Do you think my Master tells me his Business? If that be the Case, you are damnably mistaken; my Master is sometimes crabbed enough, he has been plaguily bit, and can't indure the Face of a Stroler.' And a great many more Speeches to the fame Purport; all which our Hero took to be Negatives pregnant. But thinking to make fure of his Interest. (if any he had with the Conful) he furnished him with the same Account he had communicated to his Landlord, in regard to his coming thither, and the Hardships he had undergone; but he still continued in the same State of Difregard, both to the Historian and his History; and, at the End of his Complaints, told him, 'that he believed he had run himfelf out of Wind; recommending it to him to walk quietly off; for that he must lock the Stable-Door, and that it was not customary to leave any Stranger in the Yard at that Time of the Day; especially as he could have no Opportunity of feeing the Conful till about Evening. our

our Hero took to be a bad Omen; having made it his constant Observation on his mendicant Travels, that what Reception he got from Servants was a Specimen of what he was to expect from their Mafters.

In the Pursuit of our Hero's Converfation with the Coachman, he told him, 'That he was a poor Stranger, without fo much as a Penny to buy Bread with, onor did he know where to go; and fhould be greatly obliged to him, if he would suffer him to stay at the Stairs-' Foot, till he came down again.' To which he gave no Answer, but went away, leaving him at Discretion to do as he thought convenient in that respect.

This kind of Reception from a Servant, threw him into Reflections that shocked him so much, that hungry as he was, it took away his Appetite; fo that when the Coachman came again to him, and notwithstanding his blunt Way of speaking, brought him some Bread and Dd 2 Meat

Meat of his own procuring, he could not taste either; but being well acquainted with the Nature and Uses of a Reservoir on such Occasions, he very prudently put it into his Pocket, waiting for the Consul, who came down soon after Dinner, and was readily known by the Descriptions he had received of him from his Coachman; one of his Clerks came likewise with him, and neither of them could pass by unobserved, the Place he took his Stand in, being directly in the Passage to the Street, of no larger Extent than a Centinel's Box.

THE Consul avoided, as much as he could, taking any Notice of him at all; but upon our Hero's addressing him in such Terms, as possibly he had not met with before, from one who made so despicable an Appearance, he at last stopped, and gave him an Opportunity of relating, that he was his unfortunate Countryman, the Son of a Gentleman of a considerable Estate, and a great deal more, which he had sufficient Authority to say, in regard

to his Father and Family; acquainting him with his being taken Prisoner at Vigo, and of some of the Consequences of it, relating to himself; adding to the rest, as he thought, in the most affecting Manner, that he was in the lowest and most abject Diffress, without Cloaths, Money, or so much as a Place to lie in; and that he hoped his Honour would take some Compassion of him, assuring him, that all his Misfortunes were the Effect of his Youth and Indifcretion, and the unhappy Occasions of the poor Figure he made: A miserable Dress, for one who had formerly appeared as well as the very Man he was begging from! The Bitterness of his own Sentiments, and the Terms they were expressed in, made him shed Tears plentifully; a Way of discovering his Grief, I have heard him fay, he made as little Use of as perhaps any Man under the like Circumstances: But in answer to all this, which must have moved an Heart that had not totally lost the Faculty of Sensation, the Conful with a very stern Countenance, told him, that by his Ap-Dd 3 pearance

pearance, he did not by any means look like fuch a Person as he would represent himself to be; and that he had relieved and cloathed feveral, who had made use of the same Stratagems with his to induce him to it, who afterwards fold the very Cloaths he had provided for them. and entered into the Spanish Service again; to that for his Part he had made an unalterable Resolution, not to give the least Incouragement or Affistance to any fuch Sort of Petitioners again, and defired him to go about his Business: But our Hero fill followed him, and as loud as he could. intreated him for God's Sake not to let him fuffer, on Account of his having been imposed on by others, for that such an Object of Compassion, he was sure, never had presented itself to him before: but all would not do. nor did either the Conful or his Clerk vouchfafe to give him one Farthing: And though the Conful might have been deceived in some Instance or other before, he then had so reafonable an Application made to him, that nothing less than Infensibility could have ocaranice

have made him continue in such a determined Want of Charity; and doubtless his Clerk must have been composed of Flint instead of Clay, or, he must have bestowed something on a Wretch in his Condition, especially as he could have no Suggestions of the same Nature with the Confuls, to prevent him from doing so common an Act of Humanity. All which our Hero desires, may be taken as a Caution not to trust abroad too peremptorily on the Assistance of even such as it might most reasonably be expected from; which Advice is grounded on his Experience not in this Instance only.

This Usage confirmed all the Suspicion he had from what sell from his Landlord Tom's Discourse, in relation to the Consul; and made him think that he had parted with his Beads and St. Antonio too soon, by whose means he had received more Charity from Strangers, than he had great Reason to believe, he should do under the most pressing Necessities from some of his Countrymen: However

Dd 4

he still kept to his own determined Refolution, not to be quite cast down, let what Adversity would attack him, comforting himself with the Thoughts of its not being impossible to get back to England again, without the Consul's Assistance, in some other Ship that might put into the Harbour, though he should miss the Opportunity of sailing in that which then lay out in the Bay.

-meason and broads fluid or non-going

In this Dilemma he returned back to his Friend Tom's again; whose House by the Time he got to it, was full of Englifb Sailors, who came on Shore from the Ship just now mentioned, which was a London Vessel bound to Naples: He had not been long there, before his Landlady, from whom he expected a fine Rally, introduced him to the Sailors; doubtless as a good Hand for the Service of the House, on such an Occasion, under the Stile and Title of a 'Poor, honest Countryman of theirs, who was a little out of the Elbows indeed, and not in a fit Dress for such good Company; but · really

really one that feemed, as bad as his Case was, to be a downright hearty Fellow, and had made her Husband drunk often enough over his comical Stories, which she was sure would make them laugh heartily too, if they would admit him into Company; with, well poor young Man, my hearty Service to you, and better Luck.

THE honest Sailors, all to a Man, bad him fit down, with a Shake of the Fift, a little too rough for him, who had not an Ounce of Flesh on his Hands; crying out, now and then, 'S'blood, don't be cast down, Wind and Tide do not ' ferve always alike, at the Stern To-day ' and at the Head To-morrow; if the Wind be in your Teeth now, you must try t'other Tack, and may be, Mess-! mate, the other Trip may be better; ' she won't always carry her Top and 'Top-Gallant Sail; we must sometimes reef a bit, and lie under her Fore-fail: S'blood, what if she's brought Gunnel to, Helm-a-lee and she is in her Geers. · There's

- There's our Boatswain now, I remem-
- ber him to fall over-board at St. Kitt's.
- he fwam a-shore like an half-drowned
- Rat, and now the Dog has a Skin as fleek
- as the best of us: Come, Messimate,
- drink about, Tide will be out before
- we shall be able to get half our Loading

to you, and bener J

oor young Man, my hearry Seinice

This was no unacceptable Command to him, and, as an Interlude to their Love-Songs, which were somewhat tedious, our Hero now and then gave them a Passage or two out of the History of his Travels, which had so great an Effect on them, that by the Thumps and Blows he received on his Stomach, he narrowly escaped being murdered, out of pure Love and Affection.

THEIR Landlord was at the Head of this facetious Company, as complete a Toast-master as their Hearts could wish for, and as he found our Hero had gained the Assections of his Messmates, would baul out to them, 'Come, Brothers, here

and may be. Mcff-

#### A PILLGRIM 411

he knows where, (meaning the Consul)
damn it the Boy won't be poor always,
and take Notice, Tom of the Mole tells
him so; cheer up, there is Life in a
Muscle, my Lad.

od redted, whether ho the length of the Company, as they termed it, being pretty tight braced, our Hero's Landlord, at the Instigation of his Wife, called him aside, to know whether he had feen the Conful, and what Encouragement he had met with from him; he told him very cheerfully that all Things were mighty well, and that his Honour had promised to send him to England by the first Opportunity; and had ordered him to diet and lodge with him till there was one, Tom shook him very heartily by the Hand, telling him, nit was more than he expected, as he might eafily guess from the Intimation he had given him before: But his good Wife, who was all the Time lift ning, fwore a whole Volley of Oaths, contrary to Tom's Annotations, most vehemently afferting, that she knew it indi

it would be just as our Hero had said; for, 'That his Honour, God bless him, was a mighty charitable, good Man, and that he shewed it by the Notice he had taken of him; protesting, that he should not have wanted any thing her little Habitation afforded, whether he had given such Directions or not, with pray Mr. George drink heartily with those honest Souls.

ALL this Sun-shine he knew must end in a terrible Storm: and as his malignant Star still governed, it was more expeditious than ordinary, in shewing its Influence at this Time; for though he thought himself secure enough of his Landlord, that Day, on Account of the Company and Quantity of Wine stirring, yet some one belonging to the Conful happened to come into the House, and the natural inquisitive Temper of his Landlady induced her to ask him what Reception our Hero got from the Conful. The Person to whom she applied for this unfortunate Secret, told her, that he heard that

that the Consul had ordered him to go about his Business; and that his Coachman was desired not to suffer him to be about the Stables any more.

OUR Hero had not the least Suspicion of their ill-timed Conversation, but upon his Landlady's coming into the Company, he could not help taking Notice of a vifible Change in her Countenance and Carriage to him; for fixing, till that Time, her lifeless Eyes on him, with a surprising Extension of her Face, she asked, 'if her Lodger had finished the pleasant Stories he had been telling all the Morning: for, as good a Knack as he had at that Sport, they would find that all he had ' faid was not Gospel; that some People would find out some People by Degrees: and, God help her, as she told nothing but what was true, herself, she never ' fuspected other Folks.' And giving Tom a commanding Nod to leave the Company, he was foon confirmed in what he expected from her first Appearance; for his Landlord was ordered to post away directly

directly to the Consul's, and to inform himself from him of our Hero's Situation there; which the Consul assured him was quite the Reverse of what had been reported to him, with this Addition, that at first he suspected him to be a Cheat, but now he was consirmed in that Opinion by the Attempt he had made on him.

Tom ran home in a violent Hurry, and after some short, but loud Conversation with his Wife, called our Hero out of Company, where he might have sat till Doomsday, without the Want of a Pipe, or being dry; but as soon as he had left them, his Landlady, ready prepared to reward him for the Usage she had, not long before, received from her Husband on his Account, slung an whole Jug sull of Wine, ready drawn for the Company, directly in his Face, and cut his Forehead with the Vessel.

Tom, quite speechless, sprung from his Seat like a Rope-dancer, to take his Part of the Satisfaction, but being of a very

very diminutive Size, was laid sprawling at once; and immediately, the whole Posse of Sailors sallied out, and seeing our Hero bloody, and the Wine running down the wrong Way, like true Tars, ingaged on his Side, against Tom, his Heroine, and several Spaniards, whom they beat very heartily; leaving Tom and his Wise, to all outward Appearance, beyond Hopes of Recovery.

more but load Conversed Our Hero received no great Damage. but looked as if he had been dragged out of a Wine-fatt, and the Spaniards were fo roughly handled, that instead of making any farther Use of their Hands, they had recourse to their Beads, and the Croud increasing, the Sailors, by the Affistance of their Cutlasses, and Weapons they called Oaken-Towels, marched in Triumph to their Boat, not staying even to fettle their Reckoning, fearing they should be overpowered; which infallibly they must have been, had they not been so near their Boat; and its being customary, Time immemorial, to have Skirmishes

among

among a great many Sailors, and a great deal of Wine, without much Notice taken of the Consequences, it was not thought worth any one's Trouble to stop them in their Retreat.

Les - o fie Da so yet Valued grade har HOWEVER, our Hero was left behind to pay and account for the whole, and upon an Hue and Cry of Murder was taken up and put into the Custody of the Light-house Guard, and on a common Report of the Death of his Landlady, lodged in the City-Gaol next Morning, dreffed in Claret and Rags, and honoured with the Titles of English Heretick and Murderer. Here again he was left to his former pensive Lucubrations, with the Addition of Murder; and although he stood a small Trial for a supposed Crime of the same Nature, yet the Consequences of this were much greater: and however true it was, that he most devoutly wished, that his Landlord's Wife might come to an untimely End, he did not by any Means approve of being accounted the Occasion of it; and what added.

added, if any thing could add to his Distress, was, that it was out of his Power to get Information in the Gaol, whether the had made her Exit or not; there being none but himself in that Part of the Gaol where he was, being a Cell particularly fet apart for fuch as were committed for Murder.

AT length, on his Removal to another Part of the Prison, and being informed that his Landlady was recovered, not without some Intimations, that the most Part of her Illness was a Fiction, he wrote a very submissive Letter to her Husband, affuring him, that the most violent Part of their Abuse came from the Sailors, whom he knew to be very ungovernable in their Liquor; with fome, though not the fincerest Expressions of Concern, for the poor, helpless good Woman, who fell a Victim to their Inhumanity; concluding, that he hoped, that notwithstanding what had happened he would let him fee him and appropriate the transfer

and but called Ee His

abobbs

of His Landlord was in himfelf a very humane Man, and it is reasonable to suppose, would not have kept him an Hour in Gaol had it not been for his Wife, who was determined on revenging the Treatment she had received on his Account, by profecuting him at any Rate; however, whether the thought a Fortnight's Imprisonment a sufficient Reparation for her Chastisement, or not, it is not much Matter; but Toleration was given to Mr. Thomas Davys to pay him a Visit in Gaol. to his great Comfort, without the Favour of any other Company; where after some confiderable Expostulations on his Part, and all Condescention on that of our Hero's, he confented to his Discharge; and in some time after, he was turned out of Gaol, an abfolute Dependant on Provirdence los es a cue to the color los colores de colores

THE Consequences of this unexpected Quarrel made him think it quite endless to use any further Endeavours to extricate himself from his Missortunes; he was sensible that he had no Reason to make

evoluntarily after what Manger he had been

# A PHLGRIM. 419

make any farther Applications to the Conful, and believed that the Noise which had been made about the Quarrel, would of Consequence, prevent him from getting Affiliance from any of his Countrymen : fo that in short, he was quite at a Nonplus, and had no Support whatfoever but what he got in common among the Beggars of the Town; and being informed by fome of that Fraternity that there was one Reynolds an Irilb Merchant, of a very charitable Disposition, who lived at the further End of the City, he thereupon went to his House, and after some little Time, got an Opportunity of meeting with him and two other Gentlemen: and expecting, that upon his addressing himself to them, they would of Course ask him, why he did not rather apply to the Conful than to them, he told them voluntarily after what Manner he had been treated by him, letting them know, that rather than be a Burthen to any one, that he was willing to work at any Sort of Labour, let the Confideration be what it would. He believed by their whif-22hhm Ee 2 pering

pering, that they were not Strangers to the Consul's Conduct upon such Occafions, especially as they made no Reply to that Part of his Discourse; but in regard to themselves, they told him, they should readily comply with his Request, as to imploying him, but that being an Englishman and a Protestant, he would get but very bad Usage from such of the Spaniards as they constantly dealt with, nor did they believe that they would consent to join in any Work with him.

They asked him a great many Questions, to some of which he did not think it necessary to give a full Answer; and avoided all other Accounts of himself, than that he was a Sailor, and had been cast away, and was then in a very necessitous Condition, and must stay at Barcelona, till he might get an Opportunity of returning to England. They gave themselves no Trouble as to advising him what Steps he was to take to bring his Intentions to bear, but by some distant Inuendo's, which he readily under-

understood, they let him know their Opinion of the Conful's Behaviour to others on the like Occasion; and gave him fome Money, with which he fupported himself in as parsimonious a Manner as could be, paying a Penny a Night for his Lodging; and when it was spent. was reduced to lie; and that by extraordinary Permission, sometimes in their Guard-rooms, and at other times in such of their Churches as he found open; but more particularly in the Yard of one which was a Sanctuary for Refugees of all Kinds, and some Nights he used to lie within the Rails of the high Altar of it; where, one Morning, at Break of Day, he observed an old Womrn, kneeling at an Altar on one Side of him, who pulled a Band-box from under her Mantle with a black Silk Cover over it, and fetching fome holy Water from one of the Fonts, sprinkled what was contained in the Box with it, beating her Breaft, and lamenting very heavily; and after faying several Pater-noster's and Ave-Maria's, she took out what was in the Box, Ee 3 and

and held it up opposite to the Image of the Virgin Mary, for a little Time, and then put it into the Box again, and there less it it is the box again, and there

Sight lot able House praintenance a Mace

As foon as the was gone, he went to the Box, and in it found a dead Infant. with a written Inscription on the Breast of it, Holy Mary, Mother of God, receive this Child, he supposed it to be an illegitimate one; but finding no Marks of Violence, concluded, it might have died fuddenly, and that the who took her Farewel of it, designed to have done it, with as much Privacy, as, in all Probability, it was ufhered into the World; however, he did not approve of staying to dee the Confequences of the old Woman's Piety; but with all Expedition, left lit to the Refult of her Prayers, especially las his early Devotion and Appearance were both of such an extraordinary Complexion, as might have rather brought him under a Suspicion of being the Child's Executioner, than its Father. I wanted

dong the too out what was in the Boks

100

Though

Though our Hero's Affair with his Landlord was to all Appearance at an End, and his Circumstances so very wretched, yet he could not endure the Sight of his House, particularly on Account of some Part of the Furniture, but continued to strole up and down the City, and now and then picked up a Sailor, he having found out other Places of their Rendezvous within the Gate; and by fomerimes interpreting for them, and at others, hewing them the Curiofities of the Town, he now and then got some little Matter from them, besides a reasonable Share of Liquor; and, at length, became acquainted with an elderly English Woman, the Widow of an English Serjeant, who fold Wine privately; she was Mistress of a Part of a little House near the Citadel, and the most Part of her Customers were Soldiers, and at work, or on Duty there; a great many of them being imployed in repairing the Ramparts, and others in raising a new Battery; Part of which Work was to be done by the Soldiers, and Part by the Ee4 Ee4 Country

Country Labourers; by much Application, he prevailed on the Man to whom the greatest Part of the House belonged (who was a Frenchman) to let him lie there; and over whom, it is thought, his Countrywoman had some Influence towards his obtaining that Favour.

most of his Addresses could, obtains who SHE was Mistress of a Borrachio or two of Wine, had some Room Utenfils, and a tolerable Gown and Mantle for Sundays and Holidays, but the rest of the Week was not much better cloathed than himself; which fort of Dress she made use of as an Instance of her Poverty, to prevent her paying the usual Duties for felling of Wine; though the was far from being in the Condition she represented, and yet so penurious, that the would not have trusted St. Peter with a Real of Plate; nor all her Countrymen in Spain with a Porone of Wine, though there was no Want of Application to her for so comfortable an Ingredient; in short, her Age and Countenance were Barriers against Incontinency, and her Covetousness so extraordinary great, that it was impof-

# AYPILGRIM. 425

impossible to make a beneficial Alliance with herfelf or her Borrachio; fo that whofoever could have been fo void of Grace as to have attempted either, would have undertaken a Pursuit of what would bring him neither Profit or Pleasure; and the only Benefit our Hero, by the utmost of his Addresses could obtain, was by her means getting acquainted with her Messmate the Frenchman, who introduced him into other Scenes of Life, bad enough, though somewhat better than those he had lately passed through.

THE Frenchman was Superintendant of the Works then going on at the Citadel, having been formerly a Bombardier in the Service of that Country, who feeing our Hero idle about the House, asked him if he would enter into Work, by which he might get eight Pence a Day; he was very glad of fuch an Offer, and accordingly went with him next Morning to the Citadel, and there, at the Price before-mentioned, added one to the Number of a Parcel of the ugliest Mortals that MITTORINARY great, that it was

ever worked above, or under Ground, in Caps, Shirts and Drawers made of blue Linen, with a natural Deformity in their Countenances, by many Degrees exceeding that of a Newcastle Collier.

His particular Part of the Work was to carry Sand in a Basket on his Shoulders, from an Heap at some Distance, to the Top of the Battery, which from the narrow Passage leading to it, could not be done after any other Manner; a Work more irksome than any other, from the Pressure it made on his Left Shoulder. which so over-ponderated the other; and was fo terribly galled, that in a very few Days he became quite crooked, with the Loss of Part of his Skin; but a more mortifying Circumstance than any was. the Abuse he received from the Spaniards. who were at the same Work with him; and as they found him more and more disabled, the greater Load they would put into their own Baskets, and on the Footing of Oftentation, they laboured most indefatigably; boasting, that a Spaniard

an Englishman; and though he exercised himself beyond Measure, to shew them how false such a Slur was on his industrious Countrymen, he was at length so bruised and maimed, that he was forced to retire from his new Occupation, with such a Dislocation in his Shoulder, that he would have been very glad of a Recipe from the Hands of his French Surgeon, at least, for a Birth in one of the Hospitals, whose Practice he exploded so much.

were stationed in this Work, conformable to such Part of it as more particularly belonged to the Gunners, with whom as they were most of them Foreigners, he chose to converse, rather than with the Natives.

They informed him, that there were three Companies of Matroffes on Duty in Barcelona, and that if he would take on in that Service, which was more reputable

was then have longer, bucho chief Raplon

putable than a Day Labourer, as he must have seen by their Appearance and Way of living, they would ingage for his being taken into one of the best Companies belonging to the Service of the Train, at the Pay of a Real of Plate a Day. This Offer put him on a very serious Debate, whether he ought to accept or refuse it; tho' their Service at any Rate was what he utterly detested, having experienced every Branch of it, except that of the Train of Artillery; nor did he indeed expect much Amendment there.

On the other Side of the Question, he knew there was very little Probability of getting home, as there was no Hopes of the Consul's affishing him, or the Governor's giving him a Licence for that Purpose; one or both of which were indispensibly necessary; nor was he capable of working any longer, but his chief Reason for entering into their Service again was, that as some of the Train of Artillery was constantly on Duty there, he could not fail of getting an Opportunity of writing from

from thence to his Father, in order to his procuring him a Discharge, by his Interest at Home; which, at the Time he left it, was not inconsiderable; so that the Result of his Deliberations was, to lift into the Service of the Train of Artillery, and at once; from a Beggar, become a Gentleman Matross: And accordingly he was introduced by the Frenchman to a Serjeant on Duty at the Citadel; who brought him to his Captain, whose Name was Peter Savoigne; and having stood the previous Questions of what Countryman he was, and whether he had ever been in the Spanish Service before, and the like, the last of which Queries he thought it absolutely necessary to answer in the negative; he fluck to the Occupation of a Sailor, and being informed that the Captain was a very good Sort of a Man, and made no Difference or Exceptions to Countries or Religions, he told him he was an Englishman; and his Captain, without troubling himself about his Faith or Hope, fent for the Surgeon of the Régiment, as is the constant Custom there.

there, especially in Regard to such as are taken into the Train Service, in Order for their being searched and tried, if they are of Strength and Ability sufficient for the Employment, free from Distortion, and had a full Use of their Limbs; which indeed, saving that he had lost some of the Skin of his Lest Shoulder, and had undergone a tedious and emaciating Lent, he persectly had.

Being returned by the Surgeon, fano in el querpo, he was taken into the Company, and afterwards he found the Duty hard enough; for, from thenceforward, he was constantly on Guard or Exercising; and when not so, imployed in firing, pointing, levelling, or scouring the Cannon and Mortars, which are very laborious Exercises, and shewed the Reasonableness of their searching such as are taken into that Branch of their Service.

AT his first being entertained he was used with great Contempt, some of such as were now his Brother Matrosses, remembering

ninks has Oppositionally of the and his Claim-

membering the forrowful Figure he made under his Basket of Sand, and his Incapacity of working as well as some others did at the Time he carried it, which, together with the Raggedness of his late Appearance were to remarkable, that the Appellation of Lazarello d' Angleterre, was fixed on him; and till his Whiskers began to bud, and the Smartness of the Cock of his Hat, had added a little of the Soldier to him. he was a mere Soliloquift, not one of the Company thinking it worth their while to have any Conversation at all with himswands busil described

However, at last he began to converse with one of his Serjeants, who was a Swifs, and had learned to talk English not quite unintelligibly; and by his Means, he was frequently put on the Out-guards, which was no disagreeable Part of his Duty; and on that Account had fometimes an Opportunity of running a Skin of Wine, the Price of which, within the Walls of the City, was, on Account of an Entrance Duty, very great, and withmembering

Duck Lach who be gran for Stom & Bencefore

out the Gates very reasonable; so that by our Hero's trafficking in that Trade, he sometimes got a little Money, but at all Times a better Allowance of Wine.

His Captain, if a Swiss can be said to be of any Religion, was a Roman, but quite free from the Spanish Bigotry: However, that our Hero's Regimentals might be uniform, and it was of the utmost Consequence that they should be so, in Regard to such as were Spaniards, and in the same Company with him, he furnished himself with another Pair of Beads, which he made Use of as Necessity required, without their former Companions, St. James, or St. Antonio.

HE had not been in the Regiment long, before he was ordered on the Mole Guard, which was near his Landlord Tom's, House; and being now a Gentleman of some Figure, such an one as that neither his Money or Word would be suspected or denied for a Bottle of Wine, he paid his old Friend Tom a Visit, by whom he

was received with profound Respect, and a Profession of an hearty Welcome both from him and his Wife, but more particularly from her, who upon Sight told him, that he now looked fomething like a Christian Gentleman, no Thanks to the Consul, the greatest Scrub, Churl, and Bite in all Catalonia; and for all his great Alls, the King of Spain had as handsome and good Men ' and as much Money as any King of ' England, nay, as good as King George himself, no Thanks to him neither; and God bless Mr. George he is as like ' my Uncle Saul as ever one Apple was to another; dost thou not think he is ' Tommy? Why you remember our Saul, ' the like of him was not to be found in the Regiment of Dragoons he be-'longed to; well, but Mr. Gunner, you must pay Beverage, indeed you must; well, commend me to good Cloaths; why you are no more like the Man you was, when the drunken Crew fell on 'my poor Man and myself, than I am like the Pope of Rome, God Almighty b'ess Ff 2500

bless him; and I will tell you another

' Thing too, we got in a fresh Borachio

' Yesterday; and what do you think but

' as how I fwore, did I not Tommy, that

o no Body should broach it but an Eng-

bishman?' Upon this, under the Seal of a long Kiss from his Landlady, and a Squeeze by the Hand from his Landlord. their former Preliminaries of Peace were ratified and confirmed, which Conclusion our Hero imagined would at some time or other be of Service to himself, in Regard to a further Correspondence he defigned to fettle with the Sailors; and indeed he was no Lofer by the Accommodation, for afterwards when any of the English Sailors came thither to regale, our Hero was most assuredly sent for; it being known by Experience, of what great Use he had been on those Occasions; fo that unless he was on Guard or some other Duty, he was constantly their Agent and Interpreter, or Factor, to a Company too who did not forget to recompence him for his Trouble; and really whatever other Uses were made of his Agency,

Agency, it was of Service to them very often in the Preservation of both their Lives and Money; for whenever their Veffels were over-stored with Liquor at Night, (at which Time he was in his Barrack,) they were most assuredly stranded or shipwrecked at some Stew or other for Want of a Pilot, and our Hero fent for the next Morning to fet them a-drift; the Inhabitants of the Strands they were drove on, bearing great Respect to the Gentlemen of the Train, who were often Centinels at a Powder-Magazine not far from them; and indeed, various were the Accidents and Misfortunes which happened on these Occasions to his Countrymen and Brother Sailors; Amours, fervent Amours, attended with Stripes and Robberies; not an Hat, Buckle or Handkerchief, or scarce the Remnant of a fpeckled Shirt to be seen, felt, heard, or understood; all lost in an invisible Robbery, not a Person to be found, Male or Female, who had treated them fo uncivilly, on alass-a-day, such innocent Recreations: When the Offender was found Ff2

n

t

r

the Sufferers were sometimes redressed by the Management of our Hero at the Governor's, unless some *Dulcinea* pleaded an Amour *in bar*, and then Prudence compounded the Felony.

UPON these brotherly Occasions, notwithstanding the Regard shewn to the Gentlemen in that Service, he was fometimes in great Danger of being affaffinated; for the Province of Catalonia in general is inhabited by the most desperate People, and Barcelona, in particular of all the Kingdom of Spain; there you may hire Persons called Bandelero's, who undertake Murder at a stated Price; a Set of Villains that wear Poniards and Stiletto's for that Use, the last of which is a Weapon of about fix Inches long, and fquare in the Fashion of a Glover's Needle, and not much larger; so that the Wound they occasion is scarce visible, and for the most part, mortal, by the Orifice's being fo small that there is no Vent for the Blood to follow when they are drawn out

out, nor can the Wound be probed afterwards,

Sometimes twenty of these Wretches are executed at a Time, though it is very dangerous to attack or profecute them at any rate, from the Revenge which has often been taken on such as have been instrumental to their Conviction; after they have fuffered Death on the Gallows, their Heads are hung up, and their Limbs fixed on Hooks round it, where they remain four or five Days in publick View. within the Square of the Market, and from thence are afterwards taken down by the Executioner, and by him carried in a Sack to a Place about a Mile from Barcelona called the Cadavera, a little Square furrounded with a Wall about ten Feet high, and open at the Top; where, through Spike-holes made on Purpose. may be feen, by any one that has favage Curiofity enough, the most horrid Spectacle to human Nature; and furely, of all People, Spaniards are the most implacable in their Revenge and severe in their Punish-

d

d

e

1

t

Ff3

Punishments, executed without any sort of Remorse, and not to be ended with the Loss of Life; for gibbetting, or quartering are the constant Appendixes to the Rope; though let it arise from what Foundation it will, their Malesactors die with less Concern for themselves, or Pity from the Spectators than probably in any other Part of the Christian World, and the Attendance on these, one would think, most melancholy Occasions, is the merest Farce that was ever acted.

THE Dress of the principal Actors in this Scene of Execution, is, a black Canvass Gown that reaches to the Ground, with a Cap of the same, made in the Form of a Sugar-Loaf about a Foot high, their Faces are covered with a broad Flap, which falls from the Cap to their Chins, on each Side of it they fix two Glasses, the Size of those of Spectacles; and thus equipped, with Dishes placed on the Tops of Poles, filled with Brimstone and Oil burning, they traverse round the Foot of the Gallows, shouting in a most horrid

horrid Manner, now and then whispering to the Persons who are to be executed; some of whom are often so transported at what these Gallows Penitents say, that they run up the Ladder in persect Raptures, waiting with an enthusiastick Smile till the Executioner comes to do his Office.

Our Hero was present at an Execution of this Sort, when fixteen of those who are called Miquelets were to be hanged, one of whom was their Ringleader or Captain, and had been a notorious Offender against the Government; the Person on whose Testimony he was principally convicted, was one of these Disciplinarians whose Office it is to impose on these Sort of Wretches, by telling them that by the Dresses of Humiliation they appear in, and the voluntary Prayers they offer up for them, they are not only Propitiators, for the Informations they gave against them, but for the Crimes they are to fuffer for; and that by the Intercessions they make for them in that

Ff4

Manner

Manner, the Time of their being in Purgatory will be shortened.

HE took Notice that the Chief or Captain who was mentioned before, had frequent Conversation with these Disciplinarians; and when he had got two or three Steps up the Ladder, called very loud to one of them, who came with all Expedition to him, and clapping his Ear to the Criminal's Mouth, in Expectation of some further Account of his Life, the Fellow drew a Stiletto from his Bosom, and stabbed the Disciplinarian to the Heart; and afterwards committed the like Act of Cruelty on a venerable Capuchin Friar, who had some few Minutes before exhorted him in a very pious Manner, and doubtless gave him all the Comfort he could in what the poor Man thought his last Moments, being placed just above him for that Purpose.

THE Rope not being fastened to the Gallows, the Fellow jumped down among the rest, who were expecting the fame

fame Fate with himself, who all broke loose at once, and with Swords, Bayonets, and Poniards, killed or wounded such as opposed them; in the midst of whom was our Hero, not a little terrified at what might happen from such resolute and desperate Villains, firmly resolving, that if half his Majesty of Spain's Subjects were to be hanged, which he seems to think they deserve in that Part of his Dominions, he would never be an Attendant on the like Occasion again.

The chief Malecontent, and several of the rest, after having killed some of the Standers-by, made their Escape, some of whom were retaken and broke alive on the Wheel; at which cruel Ceremony, conformable to our Hero's Resolutions, and the Dictates of Self-preservation, he was not present, but afterwards saw several of their excruciated Bodies, hanging on Gibbets upon the Walls of the Town. He has several Times since told me, that his Escape at that Time seemed to be as great an Instance of the Goodness of Providence

vidence as ever happened to him; where, had it not been for his being trampled on by the Croud, and lying among Numbers who were either murdered or wounded, the most expeditious Revenge would have been taken on him, some of those who were to have been executed, having been, not long before, apprehended by some of the Soldiers of the Garrison, and he, at that Time, particularly remarkable by having his regimental Cloaths on.

Our Hero continued in this Branch of their Service above a Year before he got a proper Opportunity of writing to to his Father, which he then did by one Humphrys, Mate of a Ship belonging to Captain Thompson, homewards bound from Leghorn to London; which Letter was very faithfully delivered according to the Directions of it.

AND as he was quite tired of the Way of Life he was in, and consequently extremely anxious to return home, those Reasons supplied him with ample Matter

to write on, and to exercise his Pen in the most prevailing Terms he could, to induce his Father to the greater Compassion; and accordingly, he furnished him with the most moving Account of great Part of the Sufferings he had undergone, and of the Condition he was in; and intreated him to apply to one of the Secretaries of State, or some Nobleman by whose Interest he might be discharged from the Spanish Service.

Upon the Receipt of his Letter, Application was made by his Father to Lord Carteret, who was then Secretary of State, acquainting him of his Condition and Circumstances; Lord Carteret, out of his great Goodness and Compassion, wrote to Mr. Stanhope, now Earl of Harrington, and late Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and who was at that Time Plenipotentiary at Madrid; and by his Means and Orders, he was, about eight Months after he had sent to London, discharged from the Spanish Service.

To the first of which noble Lords. for want of some Person to introduce him when he was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, he had no Opportunity of returning his Thanks; and to the last, when he was in the fame high Station, though he was inquired for by him in a very kind Manner, he, on Account of his being ill, was prevented from doing himself the Honour of waiting on him; but with the most profound Sense of Gratitude, he does in this publick Manner return both of their Lordships his most humble Acknowledgments for their distinguished Fayour and Goodness in restoring him to his Liberty.

Hero got an Answer to the Letter he sent to his Father, from which he apprehended that he was dead, or that something had prevented the Letter's coming to his Hands; so that he began to be out of Hopes of succeeding in his Application to him; but being in his Turn on Mount-juick Guard, and at that Time advanced

to the Honour of a Corporal, which was the highest military Rank he ever arrived to, and even to that, on no other Account as ever he could understand, but entirely on the Recommendation of his Serjeant-Major, a Dutchman, with whom he had created a great Intimacy, at the Expence of the best Part of some Borrachio's of Wine; the true Exercise of which has raised many a private Gentleman to Honour of the like Nature; and he being in this Manner dignisted and distinguished, was sent for by an orderly Man on Guard at Barcelona, to leave his Post at Mountjuick, and return home.

AT the time the Messenger came, he was gone from the Fort into the Country to buy a Skin of Wine; a Trade that was attended with some small Prosit, unless the Wine-Merchant himself took too great a Share of the Commodity; and upon his Return, which was much later than it ought to have been, under the Protection of the Rank he was then in, he was told that he had been sent for by a Messenger

a Messenger-Extraordinary from Barcellona.

His Absence so long from his Guard immediately remonstrated to him, that the Courier brought Letters of Punishment, rather than any News that could be acceptable to him; and the Stocks was a Machine he had been so well acquainted with, and Fasting so unpleasant an Exercise, that he had some Thoughts of taking another Flight to some Church for Sanctuary: But, to his inexpressible Joy, he was informed by the Serjeant, that his Discharge was some to the English Conful, and Orders accordingly were sent for relieving him from Duty.

This was a Surprise of such a Nature, that he has told me that Nothing but a full Jug of Wine could have prevented the Effects of, that is, the extraordinary Consequences which often arise from Excess of Joy; and finding the Contents of the Jug very palatable, he repeated his Application to it, being surrounded by the

the whole Guard, with whom, and the Serjeant, (it being contrary to Orders to open the Gates of the Fort after Sun-set) he spent that whole Night; and indeed with such Companions, being all either Swiss or Dutch, as would have completely finished more Wine than an whole Battalion of Spaniards.

THE Serjeant at that time on Duty. was not the fame with whom he was fo intimate, and from whose gracious Smiles his Honours took their Rife, but one perfectly as well verfed in his Trade; could tell over his Exploits at the Battle of Almanza, in such an heroical Manner, and with fuch Affurances of Truth, depending on Oaths of a particular Invention, that nothing but an unbelieving Jew could discredit him; he could repeat to a Man, the Names of Persons of Rank and Distinction he had killed with his own Right Hand; he knew every Regiment of the Portuguese that ran away, sent all the English in general to the Devil for a Pack of Cowards and Scoundrels, but

very genteely vouchsased, notwithstanding his national Reflections, to let our Hero know, he excepted him as a Particular. and believed him to be one of a better Sort, by the Intimacy he had observed between him and his Brother Serieant. with whom and himself he hoped soon to have a Bout at a fresh Borachio, that at which they were fitting being almost at an End, without doing any other Execution than fetting the whole Guard either quarrelling or afleep, except the Serieant. his Brother Corporal, and himfelf, who jointly and feverally laid an Embargo on the Remainder for their own Use : and by the Time it was proper to fire the Notice Gun for opening the Fort Gate, they had dispatched the whole Cargo, as stout as Hercules; and much better Soldiers than General Stanbope; with all the Curses of Bell, Book and Candle, light on the Lord Gallway. o do with assert you bounded

THE Exercise they had been at all Night, did not by any means disqualify the Serjeant from his natural Propenfity ben househild two aid sads and atos

various in

to pillaging; for before they parted, he exchanged his Waistcoat, Hat, and Cockade with him, our Hero's being fresher and better than his, pretending it was a Perquisite belonging to every Serjeant on the like Occasions.

And being thus reduced a little, as to his Rigging, he left the Serjeant, and went directly to his Captain, with an Excuse ready prepared, for his not obeying his Commands to that Purpose the Night before, which Excuse was, that the Serjeant of the Guard was unwell, and as he was the eldest Corporal, he could not leave his Duty; a Finess he was allowed to make use of as a Recompence for the Exchange, and a Stake for a Trial of Skill at another Borachio.

THE Captain, as he had all along done, behaved very courteously on this Occasion, telling our Hero, that he had been with the Consul, and that he apprehended from some Expressions which dropped from him, that his own Indiscretion had

Gg

brought

then in, and in a most Gentleman-like and friendly Manner desired him to have a Caution for the future; allowing him what remained of his Month's Pay, and the Liberty of wearing his Regimental Cloaths 'till he could be provided with others.

he well deferved from him, he were week-AFTER this Manner, he took his Leave of the Spanish Service, being a Soldier in it near eight Years, bunlefs at fuch Times as he deferted; from the Severity and Poverty of which he hopes this History may, in some Manner, be inftrumental to keep some of his Majesty's Subjects, who when once seduced into it, have nothing to expect but the worst of Treatment, under an Improbability of ever getting from it, much less arriving at our Hero's diftinguished Honour of being a Corporal in the Train of Artilfor that Purpose. To all which grafceived no other Answer from the Collett-

Our Hero was now to pay a fecond Visit to the Consul, and not forgetting his

his Captain's Observations on the Conversation he had with him, he thought it would be a very good Opportunity of reminding him of his former Reception. being what he could never forget; and having returned the Captain all the Acknowledgments and Thanks he could give him, which, and a great deal more he well deserved from him, he went directly to the Conful's, and waiting some time after he had fent up his Name to him, with the Addition of Corporal, he renewed his Acquaintince and Conversation with his Coachman, who received him, and all he faid, in the fame blunt, careless Manner as he had done at their first Interview: though our Hero had laid afide the Humility of Stile he talked in before; telling him that he was discharged from the Spanish Service by the English Ambaffador, and only wanted the Conful's Confirmation of an Order fent to him for that Purpose. To all which he received no other Answer from the Coachman, but That it might be true for what he knew, but it was not pro-Gg 2 bable

bable at all; a very likely Story indeed. that the English Ambassador should have nothing else to do but write Letters to one of the King of Spain's Soldiers; God have Mercy indeed! why, my Master the Conful, now, would ' not put Pen and Ink to Paper, to fave the Lives of all the straggling Gentry from hence to Madrid; though I am fure his Honour knows best what he has to do; but to tell you the Truth, Countryman, if you be one of that Sort, I am half of a Mind, that you will not get them same Regimentals off fo foon as you think for; and faith, for my Share of the Roast, I wish no better Sport than that my Head mayn't ache, do you fee me, till the Conful gives you new ones; however I have nothing to fay to that Matter neither; and in truth, I have fomething elfe to mind than Soldiering or Sailoring either, and fo, fare you well. on sow and sent

AT length, being sent for by the Conful, who, it is thought, did not remember

ber him, especially as he was very inquisitive whether he could read or write;
and asked him so closely about his Family, and where he was born, Things that
he repeated to him several times, when
he waited at first on him; which, and
some sew other Inquiries, as soon as he
had finished, he called for Paper and desired him to write his Name; which he
did, corresponding with the Discharge he
received from Mr. Stanhope.

THE Conful then began to alter his Carriage a little, desiring him to sit down, and feemed very defirous to get a full Account from him after what Manner he had lived fince he left England; but at the fame time told him, though he was fatisfied that he was the Person the Discharge was designed for, and had received Directions to cloath and diet him, yet it was to be, after fuch a Manner as he should think proper; and that he was not to expect either of them in an expensive, but on the contrary, in the most saving Way, till some English Veffel Gg 3 did not remedial

Vessel should arrive there, in which Endeavours should be used to send him home a Passenger. and send a passenger and send a passenger

THE Invendo he gave of the parfimonious Manner he might expect to be treated in, shewed the Alliance it had to the Usage he first received from him, and confirmed him in an Opinion, that it was his natural Disposition to Uncharitableness, and not his having been imposed on, that made him so averse to any thing that had a View to Compassion, very reasonably imagining that Letter from fo hondurable an Hand in his Favour, demanded a Compliance of quite another Sort, which prompted our Hero to let him know, not in so abject a Manner as perhaps he expected, That he was the fame Person, who some time before, had in the most suppliant Manner applied to him on this very Occasion, repeating to him the Reasons why he had been formerly fo folicitous; two of which particularly deserved his Attention, first, That he was the Son of a Gentleman, um se and

and fecondly, that he had been taken Prisoner in the Service of his Country; adding very bluntly, that his Carriage was not only unlike that of a Christian, but a Gentleman too, and most unwarrantably so as a Conful, who, if his private Inclinations were Strangers to Charity, yet his publick Character required him to protect and relieve such of his Majesty's Subjects as were in Diftress; an Instance of which he had feen before, but without any Regard, in one perhaps, not inferior to himself in Birth or Education; and now law him with no other Signs of affifting him than doubtless a mere scanty Compliance to the Ambassador's inother Sort, which prompted ourstall,

no let him know, not in fo abject a Man-THIS, I have heard him fay, was a Text he could have held forth on a great while, and would have expounded, perhaps more plainly, had not the Conful prevented him, by telling him, he had no Manner of Remembrance of him; and that if his Allegations were true, he had acted in a prudential Way to prevent his being bac

Gg 4

being imposed on, repeating, with great Resentment, his accusing him of Want of Humanity; which, though it was a Style he had not all the feeming Right in the World, at that Time, to make use of to a Man of his Rank, vet it was most apostolically true; though the Manner it was delivered in, occasioned the Conful to tell him in great Wrath. that he would allow him no more than a Real and an half of Plate a Day (Value about ten Pence Half-penny) to provide himself with Lodging, Diet, and every thing else he wanted; and that Directions should be given for his being cloathed in fuch a Manner as he thought proper, bidding him, when he had made choice of a Place to lie at, and where he might be found, to fend his Clerk Word; who fat by during the whole Conversation, and should have had a practical Inference or two, on his own retentive Disposition, worth the whole doctrinal Part of the Sermon to his Master, had he not eloped a little sooner than he imagined.

dish has ra Ouk

#### AYPIDLIGRIM. 457

from the Conful, nor defired any more Conferences with him, told him he would lodge at the English Sutler's on the Mole (meaning his old Acquaintance Tom) where he was soon after cloathed, and furnished with such Things only as were absolutely necessary; the Consul keeping strictly to his Resolutions against all Manner of Superfluities.

AFTER which our Hero never went again to him, it not being in his Power to forget his bidding him be gone in the Manner he at first did, but wrote him Word, that he would acquaint his Imployers in what a poor and unwilling Manner he had executed their Commands; which arose from a Spirit of Resentment that Nature had implanted in him against that detestable Crime, the Want of Charity; and he hopes that this Account will be a Landmark to every Sailor who may hereaster be bound up the Streights, not to steer too near such a Rock, particularly in bad Weather; and if he should be cast away,

or any other red-lettered Saint, rather than an unrelenting Conful.

which Veffel one Mr. Douding the AFTER our Hero's Discharge, he frequently vifited his Brother-Soldiers, who had changed his Name from the ragged Englishman, to El Seignior Inglese; and by the cutting off his Whilkers, the Addition of a bushy, black Wig, and an Hat not much broader than a Quart Mug, he looked like a French Renegado; and with great Difficulty lived within the Conful's Allowance, especially on Account of some additional Expences that attended his Dress and Figure, thinking it an Indignity to himself to suffer any of his former Comrades to be at an Expence in his Company; which honourable Sentiment they cultivated with great Address and Ingenuity. The left Barre vijunegal has

WHEN he had loitered about the Town in this Figure near six Weeks, there came into the Harbour, a Vessel from Bristol, called the Little Robin, bound for the Streights,

win took in another Patterious

## APPILGRIM. 459

Streights, with a Cargo of Butter, Cheese and Corn, consigned to some of the Merchants of Barcelona, with the Master of which Vessel, one Mr. Dowding, the Consul agreed for our Hero's Passage, upon his consenting to go up the Streights with the Captain; to which he readily agreed, being so tired of the Country, that he would have gone a Foremast-man to the West-Indies, rather than have stayed a Month longer in the King of Spain's Dominions, with or without a Commission.

THE Conful, to fave Expences, ordered that he should be sent on Board directly, and his Allowance on Shore being stopped, he took his Birth there accordingly, and as soon as the Captain had taken in his Freight, he set Sail for Portmähon.

But before he left Barcelona, the Captain took in another Passenger, who was a Priest, and intended to make his Passage thither, under the Protection of an English Vessel, for Fear of being taken by the Algerines, if he attempted sailing in a Spanish one.

OUR

Our Hero was so long among the Spaniards, that probably such an Account as the Circumstances he was in, will allow him to make, will not be disagreeable, though they retard his Voyage a little.

on the shore I here had his as winter THEY are a People very particular in their Tempers, and the meanest of them. have very good natural Capacities; but the Talents they are endowed with are buried in Pride and Slothfulness, and through a Contempt of Offices of Labour of any Sort, many of them are half starved; and Mechanicks, of all Denominations, carry fuch Badges of Meanness about them. that they are refused Admission into the Company of those, who distinguish themfelves by the Character of independent Gentlemen; and yet a Man of the most infignificant Trade will not go abroad without his Sword and Cloak, and the Poorest ape the Gravity and Gait of the Richeft; by turns most remarkably exalted, and fubmiffively cringing. ander or med

turally very mear ones theve neclambe

trigues, which they accomplish and ensu

Thus, derive and he estat shot faint gan

460 The HISTORY of

It is a common Acceptation that a Spaniard will not drink to Excess, which in regard to his doing it in a publick Manner, is true, but though they will not drink above Three-half-pence worth of Wine at any one House in a Day, they will take the same Quantity, at twenty different ones before twelve o'Clock at Night.

THEY are not quite so jealous as they are represented to be, which may probably arise from their trading more extensively than they formerly did; upon which Account great Numbers of Foreigners reside with them, from whom, at least, they ought to have learn'd, that a generous Liberty has in Effect more Command than Jealousy and Restraint.

THEIR Women, for the most Part, are little and handsome, and put nothing on them to refine their Shapes, having naturaly very neat ones; they are amorous, artful and successful in their Intrigues, which they accomplish by Signs,

for want of Opportunities of conversing more freely; they commonly wear long Veils, by which their Faces are secured from the Heat of the Weather, and large Farthingals, doubtless the Original of that surprizing Engine an Hoop-petty-coat; a Machine far inserior to that of a Farthingal, in regard to the pious Emblems it is flounced with, such as a Cross, and woollen or silken Cords knotted, in Imitation of those worn by their Fryars.

THE Men in their Countenances and Complexions are the Reverse of the Women, having ugly, fallow, meagre Visages, Jewish Eyes, long Nofes and peeked Chins, and little plucked Beards, under the Inspection of Mustachio's of all Sizes, Forms and Curlings; they dress after the same Manner as they are reported to have done many Centuries ago, in Bands, small Hats, pretty high in the Crown, long black Cloaks, an infinite Number of Buttons to their Coats, immoderate long Swords, with Breeches open at the Knees like Trouzers, and in Spectacles Priste

tacles of three or four Inches in Diameter and unvenerable, unregarded and naked is thy Nose, O Spaniard! without them.

Farturer Is doubtlefs the Original of THEIR Learning is metaphysically superficial, they are Bigots to their Religion, and inhuman Persecutors of all fuch as differ with them on that Account; and tho' Charity be extensively extracted from them, it is more immediately done from a religious Credulity; which is not mentioned here as a Matter of Complaint, but as a venial Failing, a Failing that two of our Hero's Acquaintance at Barcelona, are not to answer for. They have such a Propenfity to cheating, that it is a common Proverb in other Countries, that, he who can outwit a Spaniard, may be an Agent for the Devil, from the Instructions of whose Emissaries they are likewife perfect Masters of the Art of Swearion black Cloaks, an in gote

THEY are naturally Gamesters, Thieves and Murderers, thro' Jealousy, Passion or Pride

of the store to their Coats, immo-

Pride; a distempered People by Inheritance, and if they do not bring Diseases into the World with them, they often extract them from their Nurses Breasts; the very Beggars that ask Charity from you do it in imperious Terms, and if you do not bestow it, they often denounce the Curse of God against you, for your Sin of Omission.

Some Part of the Country is excessively hot, but in general the Climate and Soil are very good, and yet great Part of it is uncultivated through their incorrigible Idleness.

NATURE has provided them with all Things agreeable and delightful to the Appetite, but they are quite spoiled in the dressing, the whole Kingdom being Strangers to good Eating, by their Ignorance of the Art of Cookery; as far as our Hero, from the Indigence of his Condition could observe; a Fricasse of Frogs, being the highest Ragout he ever tasted among them.

THEIR

THEIR Money, Wines and Dialect differ in almost every Province: Their Cities, and some of their Towns, are very large, and a great many of their Garrisons strong and in good Repair. The Town of Madrid, tho' the Residence of the Court, is remarkably bad, with more Ditches, worse-built Houses and narrower Streets than in any other City or Town in the Kingdom, so that it is no uncommon Thing there to see their Coaches and Mules wading up to their Axle-trees and Bellies, in Filth, and yet there are several noble Palaces in and about it.

This Description may possibly be thought a partial one, on Account of the Usage our Hero got in that Country, but he has often assured me, that, abstracted from Partiality or any kind of Resentment, it should be the last Place he would chuse to live in, in regard to the Conversation, Diet or the little Amusements in Life, to be met with in other Countries, to which they are utter Strangers; and except on his

good Italian Preist, some others of his Fraternity, the Irish Merchants, and his Captain Savoigne, he has as few Blessings left to bestow on it, as Isaac had on his Son Esau; but as to the Gentlemen beforementioned, he does with the utmost Pleasure return them his Thanks and Acknowledgments, as far as Gratitude can discharge so large a Demand.

But to proceed on his Voyage, the Master of the Vessel, Captain Dowding, was a morose churlish Fellow, and no doubt acquainted by the Conful, with what Sort of Cargo he was to take under his Convoy, and what Provision was to be fent on Board on that Occasion: for even while he was at Barcelona, he feemed to chuse keeping at a Distance, rather than creating any Sort of Acquaintance with our Hero, and though he was fometimes his Interpreter, he took Care to exclude him from his Company, when that Office was at an End, and nothing in Nature could better resemble the Monster in the inchanted Island, than the Monster

Monster on board the Little Robin of Bristol, never tractable when sober, but the most fawning Animal when he was drunk; and though our Hero had no Guard du Vine, nor so much as a fingle Dram on board, the Captain never offered him one while he had Stowage for it himself, which, it is said, he seldom wanted, and whenever he did, he was Sailor good enough to know how to fave a leaky Vessel, by pumping it; he constantly fumigated his Nose with Tobacco. stuped his Entrails with Brandy, and had no more Defire for Conversation, than a Quaker, under the Inspiration of the Spirit, at a filent Meeting.

THE Priest, who was the other Passenger, and, by his Dress one of Distinction in that Order, had laid in a good Sailing Cargo, in every Particular except Wine, which, as he drank very little himself, he was at no Trouble about, but, such as it was, fell intirely to our Hero's Share; for the Priest was so Sea-sick, and of such an infirm Constitution otherwise, that he H h 2

did not care to drink any thing but Wine and Water mixed, of the former of which Ingredients, as our Hero was his Nurse-keeper, he took Care, (doubt-less in Regard to his Illness) that he should not take too much of, but of the latter our Hero never once tasted, concluding very prudently that the Priest ought not to want something wherewith to quench his Thirst:

THEY had a very quick Passage from Barcelona to Fort St. Philip, which lies just in the Entrance of the Harbour of Port-mahon, the finest perhaps in the World, where they met with a terrible Hurricane, the Wind blowing full in their Teeth, and the Storm continuing two Nights and a Day, they kept firing Guns of Diffress, though no Boat dared to venture off Shore, to bring an Hand from on board, which was the utmost they could hope for, the Preservation of , the Ship being what they could not expect, fo that he was in real Danger of undergoing the Fate he formerly pretended

ded he had done; and it very naturally led him into Suggestions, that such a ludicrous Use as he had made of escaping a Danger of that Nature by Providence, he might deservedly have been then rewarded for the Want of its Assistance. And certainly, it is one of the most surprising Things in Life, to see how undauntedly, and even carelessly Men who are accustomed to the Sea, neglect such a Condition as they were in, eating, drinking, swearing and jesting on the Brink and at the Circumstances of their Death.

WHILE they were in this Condition, the Priest often sent for our Hero to his Cabbin, to inquire whether there was any Hope of the Vessel's being saved, who, as he saw no Probability of it, told him, that it was his Opinion that they should all be lost; at which Account he did not seem to be shocked at all, but with great Concern asked him, how it came about, that he and the rest of the Sailors were so wretchedly insensible as not to be at their Prayers; which, to tell the Truth, Hh?

not one on board concerned himself about except himself, and the Captain, in his Way of Worship, which was a Medley of Heavens preserve us, Lord have Mercy upon us, I think the Devil is in the Wind, Damme but Jonas and his Whale's Belly was but a Mackarel Gale to this; with an Alphabetical Denuntiation of other Oaths and Curses of too maritime a Nature to explain here.

AT every extraordinary Gust of Wind he would bellow like a Bull, and when it was calm for a Moment, he would gulp down a Glass of Brandy, enough to suffocate the most able Land-man at that Sort of Liquor. In the Day-time, during the whole Storm, he stood on Deck in a greasy woollen Cap, with the Collar of his Shirt unbuttoned ready for Swimming; he had a Bible lying by him on the Pinnacle, which he never opened, but as the Ship heeled, would give a Blow on it with his Fist, sufficient to unbind it, and at the same time damn himfelf for having neglected to make a better

Use of it; in which pious Devotion no one could be more fervent at that Time, nor less so, in any other Sort afterwards.

THE Priest was very communicative of his Exhortations, and shewed the most just Remarks on the Captain's Behaviour in his Cabbin, where his Tokens of a fincere and unfeigned Repentance appeared in another Light, by his curfing Priests and Friars of all Sorts, and every other spiritual Man of the Order of Melchisedeck, for occasioning Whirlwinds, Storms, and Ship-wrecks, to the utter Destruction of his Majesty's Navy, on board of which they were either imported, exported, or transported: with Confusion to himself if there was ever good Luck in Ebb or Flood, Soundings or no Soundings, aft' or abaft, star-board or lar-board, where-ever a Parson was a Passenger.

As the Storm increased, so did the Noise and Swearing upon Deck, which occasioned the Priest to apply to our Hero for further Intelligence, who confirmed H h 4, what

what he had said before as to the Danger they were in of being lost; but told him they trusted to Providence, and that as the Ship tailed so near the Rocks, some of them might possibly swim to Shore, if the Ship should be wrecked; and if so or not so, they had nothing to lose but their Carcasses, which a great many of them did not think worth praying for.

As foon as the Priest heard that some of them might possibly be faved, he defired our Hero to come nearer to him. telling him, that he was fure he should die within a few Hours, whether the Veffel rode out the Storm or not, and gave him very fatherly and good Admonition: which at that time he was not at Leifure to take all the Notice of which it deserved, and put into his Hands a small Bundle of Papers carefully sealed up, which he defired for the Sake of the Virgin Mary if our Hero got safe on Shore might be delivered to Don Antonio Perez, the chief Priest at Port-mahon; and then gave him a Purse in which were

were thirty Pistoles, advising him to make the best Use of them he could, fome of them in regard to himself, but particularly to remember the Necessities of the Poor, leaving the Division of them to his own Difcretion, who, as he knew no one poorer than himself, had no great Trouble in chusing a proper Object of his Benefaction: he likewise desired him to deliver his gold Watch, Beads and Crucifix, with a large Trunk to the Priest before-mentioned; and according to his Prediction, died very near the Time he had allotted for his Departure, partly through Fear, the Storm having bore away the Veffel's Rudder, and the Sea broke into the Cabbin through the Windows, and partly through the Illness he lay under when he came on board at Barcelona.

Our Hero took care of the Papers, and all the rest of the Things committed to his Charge, but more especially the Purse, which, in his Opinion, he was clearly intitled to, under a nuncupative Will

Will, though he was afterwards in imminent Danger, by its not being reduced into Writing, 'according to the Form of the Statute in that Case made and provided.'

THE next Morning after his Death, the Masts being lost and the Rudder gone. they made shift to get into the Harbour, and came safe to an Anchor from a Storm which no one on board had any Hopes of being delivered from, but yerified the Proverb of its being an ill Wind that blows no body Good,' for our Hero was tolerably well paid for his Attendance in it; but after what Manner, he did not think it necessary to acquaint the Captain for Fear he should attempt coming in as a joint Legatee, though he furnished him with an Account of the Testator's nuncupative Will in every other Item: To all which he gave no other Answer, than 'Damn him if some of the Sons of Whores at Port-mabon did onot pay for his Passage, he would keep his Carcafe on board till the next Storm, " and

and then fling it over-board to appeale

it, for whatever Subjection the Priests

might keep the Devil under a-shore, he

was fure they raised him on board, and

that the Ship's Hold was never free

from the Scent of Brimstone since Fa-

ther Antony, Father Jacobus, or Father

Beelzebub came on board her.'

As foon as our Hero got on Shore, he went to the Chief-priest, and gave him the Packet fealed up as he had received it, with an Account of what other Things were delivered to him, together with the Gold-Watch, Beads and Crucifix; and next Day brought the Priest to the Captain, who upon giving him four Pistoles, ordered that the deceased Body, Trunk, and what else belonged to him should be given to any one authorised to receive them for the Chief-Priest's Use, though the Money was clear Gain to the Captain, the poor Man having never tasted any thing belonging to him or his Crew, and very little of his

own Goods and Chattels by the Loss of Appetite in him, which was of special Service to the good one our Hero had, and for Want of more substantial Dieta very often supplied him with Sweet-meats, dried Raisins, and now and then a Pectoral, which he heartily wished could have been converted into a much better Sort of Liquor; together with a Transmutation of his confectionary Provision.

By the Damage they received in the Storm, they were obliged to lie at Anchor in the Harbour of Port-mabon, three Weeks longer than otherwife they would have done; and there our Hero met with his old Comrades in Pitts's Regiment of Horse, Mr. Margaret, and Mr. Otway, who were then Lieutenants in that Garrison, and behaved to him in the most friendly, and genteel Manner, lodging and entertaining him at their own Houfes during the Ship's Stay; our Hero give them a general Detail of what 'had happened to him from the Time he was broke out of the Regiment, and by their Means

Means was introduced to Governor Hardgrave, and most of the Officers of the Garrison, and at length sent away, by their Assistance as well provided with Ship-Stores as his Honour the Captain.

THE Priest to whom he delivered the Papers made it his Business afterwards to be frequently in his Company, inquiring where the Ship was bound to; and in a most particular Manner, whether the other Priest was not possessed of any Money at the Time of his Death.

Our Hero told him, that they were bound to Genoa, Leghorn and Naples, and that it was not probable that the deceased Priest should have Money, without mentioning how he would have it disposed of, as he had done the rest of his Effects, and probably under the same Considence, which had been saithfully discharged by him in regard to what he had delivered over to his Use.

THE Priest thanked him very kindly for the Observance he had shewn to his Friend's last Requests in relation to himfelf, and with a suspicious Complaifance. begged Pardon for his making any further Inquiries about the Deceased's Effects. which he was chiefly induced to do upon his being informed, that he was the only Person on board who could converse with him at any Rate, which in Fact was true: but carried no Manner of Conviction in it to persuade our Hero to a Necessity of mentioning the nuncupative Will, for Fear the Validity of it should be disputed, in a Part of the World, where he was neither acquainted with the Vicar-General, his Surrogate, Register, or any Judicial Procurator.

As foon as the Ship was refitted and ready to fail, he took his Leave of the most kind and obliging Set of Officers that were ever met with, though it was almost impossible to add to the Esteem he always had for the Gentlemen of that Profession, and indeed the Bent

Bent of his Genius was ever to the Army, though so unfortunate were his Campaigns that neither his Courage or Conduct could advance him to higher Preferment than a Corporal, and yet such was the Civility of those Gentlemen, as to fend him home in a Dress, by which he might have been qualified to have made no small Figure at any of the most celebrated Routs, Drums, Ridottos or Assemblies in Dublin or elsewhere.

They had a very good Passage from Port-mahon to Genoa, where the Captain was to take in Bale-goods, Tassita's and Velvets; our Hero had not been on Shore but twice before he was taken Prisoner, without the least Suspicion upon what Account, and carried before the Savi Grande, who are Judges of all Sea-faring Complaints, and as soon as he was brought into their Hall, they informed him by an Interpreter that the Reason of his being apprehended, was, for having detained a considerable Sum of Money belonging to a Priest who died in his Passage from Barce-

Barcelona to Portmahon, on board the Vessel in which he came into their Harbour, and whose Brother was a Native of Genoa; and pointing to him, let our Hero know he was then present, and demanded Restitution of the Money; to which Libel, he put in a peremptory and exceptive Matter, in ipsis terminis, as at Portmahon.

the heart throng to

This Accusation arose from the other Priest, whose Meaning for inquiring so often where the Vessel was bound to, he did not consider, till then. The Captain was fent for who confirmed what our Hero had faid in his Defence, that he never heard that the Priest had any Money, or left any, or that any Sum whatfoever had been detained from him, by our Hero, or any Person belonging to his Ship; all which Testimony was given for want of Intelligence in the Captain, who would have informed against the whole Race of Mankind for a third Part of the Legacy: And as he had been paid by the Conful for the Prisoner's Passage he let mideavely, and after a white the

him and his Judges know, ' that he would give himself no further Trouble about their Suspicions or Accusations, but that they might imprison him or not as they thought convenient, and that all he knew of the Matter, was, that the Little Robin would go fo much the lighter home, if that Part of her ' Cargo (meaning our Hero) was hoisted over-board. And it is believed, in order to fave his Provisions, he would have been of the same Opinion as to his being hanged.

HOWEVER, when our Hero found himself quite deserted, he behaved as courageously as he could, and told them very finartly, that the Captain (Brute as he was) was bringing him home by a special Order from the English Ambassador at Madrid, and that if they hindered him of his Paffage by Imprisonment or otherwise, that it would be at their Peril, and that as a Subject of England, he claimed a Right to that Ambassador's Protection: Upon which his Judges nodded very gravely; and after a whisper'd Debate, told

told the Prisoner, that at present he should not be ordered to Gaol, but that Directions would be given, which they expected the Captain should implicitly obey, that he should not go out of the Gates of the City, at least not on board his or any other Vessel, till the Return of the Packet-Boat from Barcelona; and as the Captain had let them know his Resolution of putting into their Harbour again, before he sailed homewards, our Hero was prevented from going with him any further up the Streights.

vi and Manage in

blos

BEFORE the Ship sailed he got his Chest so well furnished by the Generosity of the Officers a-shore, not depending on the Master's Word as to his calling at Genoa again, for whence he sailed in about ten Days without him; and though he knew it was impossible that he could be attacked to any Purpose, yet he was so unacquainted with the Genoese Laws, and so well acquainted with the Uncertainty of Law in general, that he was under some Apprehensions of the Consequences of even a Charge

marbed the Mo

a Charge against him, let it be never so indifferently grounded: But as the English and Irish who resided there were informed that he was detained on a mere Surmise, he was treated by them in a very friendly Manner, especially on his complaining of the ungenerous Use the Portmahon Priest had made of his Fidelity to him; whose Scrutiny on this Occasion, must undoubtedly have risen from some Memorandums in the Papers he had given him; the deceased Priest not having spoke a Word, nor wrote a Line, after he had bequeathed the Money in the Manner he did, nor was any Person but himself prefent at the Time it was delivered.

As our Hero had nothing to do within the Town, nor any Opportunity of going out of it, it came naturally in his
Way to make some Observations on the
Place and its Inhabitants; who are a People of very quick Apprehension and of
a sedate Carriage, though not of the sullen, gloomy Disposition of a Spaniard,
and yet some of them the greatest Bussions

thore, not dependent on the

97046

Ii 2

and Scaramouches, especially on Festivals and Holidays.

st home: the wath their How with low-

THEIR Behaviour in general is as civil as can be met with, if not too much on the Punctilio: The Men dress after a better Manner than the Spaniards, pretty much in the French Fashion, except some of the most antient Families, who still retain the Spanish Customs, of Whiskers, Beads, and long Cloaks, and make a very odd Figure at their Times of eating; having then usually on them Grey Coats, and little Caps; and though they are 10ber enough in regard to their own drinking, they leave it in the Power of every other Person to do as he pleases, by having different Wines put on a Stand with a large Glass in the middle, into which every one pours as much, and as often as he pleases; they have likewise a very difagreable Custom of scraping Cheese upon many things they eat.

As to the Women, the Charms of their Beauty are very easily to be withstood, and

and to add an unnatural Lustre to it, they all paint, and frequently go bare-headed at home; they wash their Hair with some Composition, which they dry in the Sun, and by that means turn it into a yellow-ish Colour: They make Fornication with its Appendix a mere Trassick, and his Holiness licenses the Trade, by permitting common Stews, which pay him an annual Duty towards maintaining his Gallies, against the more continent Turks and Insidels. And this must certainly be a considerable Article in Trade, in which the Merchants are imployed both Day and Night.

THE City is very populous and in it a great many magnificent Palaces and Churches, and what is more particular their Gardens are on the Tops of their Houses, most of which are exceedingly good; it is in Circumference about six Miles, but some of the old Streets are so very narrow and dark, that a Coach cannot pass through them.

्या में अपने का जाना में कि में में में में

1 i 3

OUR

Our Hero lived very well here, and appeared as chearful as possibly he could, though he was extremely anxious about the Return of the Packet from Barcelona, and very inquisitive from all his Acquaintance about it, from whom he could get no other Intelligence, than that it was one of the most uncertain that came into that Harbour.

FROM the Beginning of his Confinement within the Town, he was advised, upon no Account whatfoever, to attempt going out of the Gates, which Advice he strictly complied with, being afterwards assured on undeniable Testimony, that if the had done otherwife they would have affassinated him, not unknown to the Priest's Brother, in whom, as he was fo deeply read in Physiognomy, he could plainly observe a latent malicious Defign against his Life; and as thoroughly satisfied that if he had not gone with all the Privacy imaginable on board the Little Robin, he never should have failed home in any other Ship: For the very Day Sun

Day the Captain was under his Fore-fail for putting to Sea, there was a Mob attending him wherever he went.

In about three Weeks the Packet-boat arrived from Barcelona, after which he frequently met with some of the Magistrates, before whom he was brought when he first came to Genoa; but observing that there was no Order for his being closer confined, he apprehended what in . Fact was true, that there was nothing further to be alledged against him; and upon the Captain's Return to Legborn, he was restored to his full Liberty: After which, the Ship was seldom free from fome Infult or other at Low-Water, especially when the Captain came on board for the last Time; when our Hero did not think proper to make his Appearance on Deck, nor so much as join in a Cheer; till he had got safe out of the Channel. and then it is indeed no difficult Matter to guess at what Sort of a Salvo he bestowed.

Ii 4

How-

However before he went off, as private as his Imbarkation was, as he had spent some Part of his Legacy, and been detained there without any Proof whatsoever against him, he thought he was intitled to the Re-payment of some Part of his Losses by way of Costs; and accordingly applied to the Savi Grande, letting him know to what a great Expence he had been put, on a very malicious Infinuation, not forgetting to intersperse the Ambassador's Name in his Memorial, which he drew in Terms not beneath an infulted Plenipotentiary, though he got no Redress, nor any other Answer to his Excellency's Demands, than that he had a very good Escape, and could easily afford the Expences complained of, to which they were forry, that they could not conveniently add fuch Damages as he richly deserved.

As foon as they were under Sail, and the Captain had an Opportunity of conversing with him alone, he began, reflecting perhaps upon what little Notice

he had taken of him during this Affair, in a very moving Strain, letting him know under what extraordinary Concern he had been for him: 'S'blood, Man, I was never put to my Trumps fo much fince I was as big as a Tar-barrel; damn it, you would have got a Shot between Wind and Water if it had not been for me, that would have funk you at once; the Sons of Whores made me ' launch out ten Pieces before I could bring them to at any rate: There was onot a Tack at the Helm but I took, to bear right-a-head on the Doge. S'death, the old Pirate carried a bloody stiff Sail. and had as sharp a Look-out as if he was to the leeward of an Algerine: Heark-ye, Boy, they took no more Notice of your Conful, nor your Jawwork about the Ambassador, than I would do if I was keel-hawling the Pope, do you see me; and if so be you · sheered off with a Yellow-boy or two of ' the Priest's, much Good may do you; why, Man, I have not a Hand on board but would have lent him a Lift at a dead

Porti

- dead Set. S'blood, I had rather fail
- off at Ebb Tide with the Wind in our
- · Teeth, with a Dollar of his Money,
- do you fee me, than lie by half a Glass,
- for all his Whim-whams, Prayers, Lord
- have Mercy upon us, and the rest of
- his Church-Rigging. Come, give us
- your Fist; here is Confusion, do you
- fee me, to the whole Nation, Prospe-
- rity to the Little Robin of Bristol, and
- a fafe Paffage, my Boy.'

THIS was the first Time our Hero had heard so much of his Rhetorick, and as the Bottle was in his Hand, he had Reafon to suppose he was to pledge him; but though he was quite out of Breath, he tipped off half a Pint of Brandy at once, and left him, swearing, he should have had a Taste, but that the Mate or some Devil or other had drank off two Thirds of his Bottle.

This Sort of Discourse and Treatment, was no great Novelty to him, having experienced his great Humanity in many Parti-

Partiulars before; and he was fo far from believing the Mystery of his Conversation, that as foon as he came upon Deck again, our Hero told him, that all he had faid about Genoa was a Packet of Forgery and Untruths; and that as foon as he got home he would make a proper Use of his brutish Behaviour; and from thence-forward broke off all Manner of Conversation with him, and having replenished his Chest before he went on board, he knew he should not stand in need of his Assistance, and was determined not to give him any; fo that though they generally messed together, and were in that Particular, Allies, yet they were Neutrals in regard to their Drink.

THEY had a good Passage to Cadiz, a furly Captain, and a downright hearty Mate, who was our Hero's Comrade in drinking, smoaking and sinking, three excellent Qualifications on a long Voyage, in the second of which they were constantly imployed, and the last depended on the first. They met with some English Vessels

Vessels that informed them that several Algerine Ships were cruizing in the Channel, and that one of them had been brought to, by one of their Corfairs of forty Guns, but on the Captain's producing his Pass, she was discharged without further Molestation: This put their Captain in mind of fearthing for his. which was by some means or other mislaid, which brought him into fuch a terrible Disorder that he was seldom sober one Hour in eight and forty; the compleatest way he knew to assuage the Consternation he was under of being made a Prisoner, which I have heard our Hero fay, he would almost consented to have been for some few Months, provided his Honour Captain Dowding was to have gone through a regular Bastinado, during his Continuance there.

This same Fright, notwithstanding the Nostrum he made use of to abate it, continued so very severe, that he was ready to fall into an Apoplexy at the Discovery of a Sail of any Kind whatsoever; and being

being a little near-fighted, whenever he put the Tellescope to his Eye upon that Occasion, he would swear he saw an whole Fleet of Algerines bearing down on him, crying out, 'S'blood, Matthews, (which was his Mate's Name) don't you fee the bloody Flag at their Main-' top-mast-head? Don't you see a black Enfign and Pennant? Why, Matthews, ' you may fee a Death's Head in every Quarter of them; all this comes athwart us, do you see me, upon Account of the cursed Priest or Friar who gave up the Ghost aboard us at Portmahon, there ' is not a Parson in the varsal World, but the Devil owes a Spite to, dead or alive: While we had his Carcafe below Decks, which, do you fee me, stunk ' like a Barrel of rotten Herrings, we were always in a Storm, and when he was making his last Tack for t'other ' World, there was not a Lapland Witch that had a Feather in her Wings, ' but was hovering over the Little Robin. ' and had he not sheered off as he did, the other Pater-noster would have overset her

her, turned her, do you fee me Keel upwards; a pretty Breakfast we should have been, damme, for a Shoal of Grampusses; and now his Carcase is rotting on Shore, these Mahometan Dogs have a mind to board us, in order to give a Look-out for his Soul: . Matthews, why I tell you, Matthews, tis not that I value any Religion of a Groat, and could learn, mayhap, the ' Mahometan Creed as foon as another: but to lose the Little Robin of Bri-' stol, to have a Son of a Whore of a ' Mussulman the Captain of the Little Robin, why a Man would turn Jew, Turk, Mahometan, or any thing but a Priest, first; damn him that fays no. What fay you, Matthews? out with it.

On this and all other Occasions he was a Man that regarded himself only, and gave himself no Manner of Trouble at all about the Crew, or the Hardships they in particular must have undergone by the Forseiture of the Ship, so that our Hero and

and the Mate upon Sight of any Vessel whatsoever, while they were in that Latitude, would affirm it was an Algerine Corsair; by which they got now and then a parting Dram out of his Guard du Vin, on Account, doubtless, of his believing, that if any Thing should be left in it, it must soon come into other Hands; and it is said, that he was so good a Christian, as not willingly to bestow his Liquor on a Turk.

THE Carpenter of the Ship had been a Prisoner at Algiers for seven Years, and as these Transactions happened on board while he was there, it lay in his Way to give some Account of it, probably a more succinct and natural one than many that have made their Appearance before; which I have recited, believing that the Truth of it may excuse the Digression from the History.

He affirmed, that though it was a Notion generally received, that the Slavery that followed being taken Prisoner by the

Algerines, was in itself of the cruellest Kind, yet he found it quite different, for that fuch Staves as had been brought up to any Manner of Business, and behaved themselves tolerably well, were treated with Humanity; and that when a Corfair took a Prize, the Persons belonging to it, as foon as they were landed, were brought to the Dey's House, to which they were followed by their respective Consuls, who resided there; and if they were Passengers of such Nations as were at Peace with the Algerines; the Dey ordered them to be discharged immediately; but if they were of Nations at war with them, and ferved on board in any respect, they were deemed Slaves, and the Dey had his Choice of every Eight of them; and besides that Privilege, absolutely claimed all others of Rank or are fold again to every Ule thois shift think convenient a And yet treated with

SUCH as were deemed common Slaves were drove to the public Market, where the Cryer proclaimed their Trade, and the Price set on them; such as were of

no Trade, were immediately put to laborious Imployments, in which when they were not wanted, as particularly on every Friday, they were allowed to work for themselves, or for others, who were Freemen and Inhabitants, and not of their Belief: To every one of these Kind of Slaves were given three Loaves of Bread a Day, about the Size of our Penny-Loaves, and by their continual Industry, many of them faved Money there; and that the Government allowed them a Property in what they got; and further, that the Condition of fuch as are Slaves to private Persons, depended intirely on their own Behaviour. This was in regard to the Men.

Bur as to the Women, unless their Purchasers expect a large Ransom, they are fold again to every Use their Buyers think convenient: And yet treated with a great deal more Humanity than many of the unfortunate Ladies in Drurylane.

प्रमान किया है। जिल्ला है कि कि विकास है कि कि है कि है

K k FROM

FROM Genoa they failed directly to Cadiz, and nothing more happened extraordinary in the Passage but a constant Round of Brutality from their Captain, who was always drunk in bad Weather. and afleep when it was fair, and as foon as they came to an Anchor and Opportunity ferved our Hero trusted himself again on the unhallowed Ground of Spain; and ventured to make his Appearance in Cadiz, though he was not free from the Apprehensions of meeting with 'some of the Regiments to which hey had formerly belonged, particularly that of Mahony's Dragoons, which he had no Opportunity of taking his Leave of at Balbastro. And according to his Suggestions, saw some of the Officers belonging to it there, particularly Lieutenant-Colonel Eustace, who took no Manner of Notice of him; and no Wonder that he escaped his Knowledge considering the different Figure he then made from what he did when he deferted: His Drefs and Appearance being converted from a lank Head of Hair, a Pair of half-curled Whiskers, and a shabby regimental Women Kko

### A PALGRIM 499

mental Coat, into a smart Toupee Wig, not an Hair to be seen on his Lips, an extraordinary good Scarlet Coat, a Silk Waistroat, and a laced Hat, cocked so siercely that had even a Spaniard been the Owner of it, it must have animated his natural Caution; to which were added a Cane, and some other military Decorations, all of which were the Effects of the Generosity of the Officers at Port-maken.

Apprehentions of meeting with force of

While they lay in that Harbour, four Hero had nothing to imploy himfelf in but viewing the Town and observing fome little Incidents that did not come in his Way in any other Part of Spains and particularly, being prefent at a Play acted by the Natives, far beyond his Judgment whether it was a Comedy or a Tragedy; but, if he may be allowed for inconsistent a Denomination, it was both and neither; and in regard to their Players and their Dress, mean and ridiculous to the last Degree, so different from the Stage in Smock- Alley; that instead of the Kk 2 Women

Women personating the Men, if they could even arrived at the Persection of Mrs. Wossington in the celebrated Character of Sir Harry Wildair, it would be be counted an Assurance beyond Absolution for any Woman to attempt it, or indeed to appear on the Stage at all, for want of whom, their Male Substitutes look like a Set of Moorish Hermaphrodites, exorcising the Devil on a Fast Day.

conflantly does at the Close of every twe-

Sort of Dreffes as they usually wore at other Times, except the Buffoon, who made an Appearance exactly resembling a Merry-Andrew at Bartholomew Fair. Their Stage is made with wooden Planks laid on empty Wine-pipes, without Scenes, and very few Decorations; the Tragedy, Comedy, Farce, or Pastoral, or whatever they are pleased to call it, is acted by Daylight, and the Spectators seated on Benches like those at a Ruppet-shew.

inskied Dogme, elocalitierens from elec inTensouwe sky prinche electronisch offete Kilker Women

#### DAY PUTGRIM. 501

THE Hero of the What do-you-call it is generally one of their Saints, whom, when the Actor reprefents as having done fome Miracle, the whole Audience fall on their Knees, croffing themselves, and repeating their Pater-nosters as devoutly as they do at the Celebration of Mass; and though they are in high Glee, and in the Midst of a Laugh at what the Bussion in the Play has most unwittily said, if they hear the Vesper-Bell ring, which it constantly does at the Close of every Evening, they change their Laugh into Devotion, and unanimously repeat their Prayers on that Occasion.

BETWEEN the Acts of the Play, which contains no other, if any Plot or Meaning at all, than the Overthrow of some poor Devil by a Saint, the Continency and Strength of a Nun against a monstruous large Giant, or the dissecting, burning, boiling or roasting some Martyr, who comes to Life again. The Bussoon makes his Appearance in the Dress before-mentioned, except as to his Whiskers, Kk 2 whose

made an Appearance exactly relembing

whose extempore Speech let it be never fo stupid is attended with an universal Shout, and a Pair of Spectacles, with Glaffes of the Size of our Penny Loaves properly clapped on his Note on a fudden, have occafioned a longer and louder Clap than ever Mr. Sheridan got by acting the Part of Hamlet or Richard the Third; though I know no one that can excel him in that or any other Character he appears in: Indeed to the Honour of their Audience they are altogether unacquainted with the Use of the Catcall, and as bad as their Entertainment isy they give their Attendance with a View of applauding rather than criticifing; and if you hear a Groan, it is what arifes from a religious Extafy, without any Defign of disturbing the his favourite Science, PhyliosonsibuAne

THEY divide the Performance into three Acts, with Interludes of the most discording Musick of Guittars, Harps, Castinets, Fifes, Drums, Pipes and Tabors, with a Set of Dancers with little Bells round their Ancles, who in some

could see to Demonstration, an English.

# AV R & L G R I M. 503

of their Friskings, stooped to low that they almost touched the Ground with their Nofes, while they were on their Feet a Piece of Activity to be left to the Determination of Mahomet Caracca and Maddow, in regard to their Performance on the Wire on mahined? MA asso

of Hamlet or Richard the Third; though

Our Hero could eafily distinguish a freer Conversation between the Gentlemen and Ladies at Cadiz than in any other Part of the Kingdom, introduced without Doubt by the great Numbers of Foreigners who refide there, who very often leave a Specimen of the Galety of their Behaviour to their Children, begotten there at the Peril of their Lives; and I have heard him fay, that by his Experience in his favourite Science, Physiognomy, he could see to Demonstration, an Englishman's Nose, a Dutchman's Lips, a Frenchman's Forehead, and sometimes a Pair of Jewish Eyes, in the dronish Face of a Spanish Alcadee-Mayor.

amol in odw salan Kikda babas al The

bors, with a Set of Dancers with little

# 504 The HISTOR YAOF

THE Ship lay at Anchor at Cadiz about a Fortnight, and from thence failed to Gibraltar about fourteen Leagues from it, and there the Captain was to take in the Complement of his Loading, being Morocco Leather, Carpets and Mats, from Ceuta, a Moorish Garrison not many Leagues from it.

and Mutkettoes, against which there is OUR Hero brought a Packet of Letters thither from Portmabon from some of the Officers of that Garrison to those at Gi. broltar, where he met with feveral of the Gentlemen, formerly of Chudleigh's, when he was a Soldier at Kige in that Regiment, They informed him, that as foon as he was miffed at the Camp that he was returned in the Roll among the Number of the Dead In the Letters he brought with him he was mentioned in a most obliging and friendly Manner, very natural to the Gentlemen of that Profession, and was accordingly received with a great deal of Civility from the Gentlemen of the feveral Regiments they corresponded Cant again, telling our Hero how disw

bas

TAHTES that he brought him lafe to far,

# BOAY PPEGRIM: 305

THAT Garrison as our Hero informed me, lies in the hottest Part of Spain, and forfrong, that it is almost impossible it should be taken by any Fnemy unless by Sea; and to him the most disagreable of all others he had been in, not only in Regard to the excessive Heat, but the Bugs and Muskettoes, against which there is hardly any Defence: And tho' the Officers and Soldiers, and their Wives are allowed the fame Sort and Quantity of Provision as on Board a Man of War. exclusive of their Pay, yet it is far more agreable to live at Port-mahon without that Allowance, as it is a very healthful Island, and produces a good deal of Corn and Wine; and what adds very much to the Agreableness of it is, that it lies in a much cooler Climate than that of Gibraltar, and every Officer has a House and Garden to himfelf Rent free of of the and was accordingly received with a great

As they were then in one of his Majesty's Garrisons, the Captain began his former Cant again, telling our Hero' how glad he was that he brought him safe so far,

and that the Conful was an ill-natured Son of a Whore for bearing fuch a tort Hand over his Stores, and that our Hero was a chalk-faced Milk-Sop for not belaying him now and then for a Dram, or a Piggin of Rumbo, which that Dog Matthews had Orders to hand over to him in Case it was hard Weather: Why S'death Man it must be damn'd low Water when a Man cannot get enough to mix with a little Brandy and Sugar: Why, my Lad, if that Land-lubber the Conful had but told me as how you was not in failing Order, you should have had as much Bel-1y-rigging, do you fee me, as the Little Robin could have carried under her . Main-fail : Damn me, that Matthews s might have handed the Word about, and half a Dozen Gallons of right Stingo would have chopped full in your Teeth before the Anchor had been Peek high: What, no Liquor; why ' do you see me a Witch in an Egg-shell has a Bottle of Nantz with her, tho' he is failing to the Devil.' Notwith**flanding** 

## A PILGRIM. 507

flanding all this Harangue, his Stores were fo well fecured, that neither our Hero nor the Mate could get a Drop of them, unless they now and then turned Smuglers, and run a Gallon or two of his Liquor when he was so drunk as not to be able to give a good Look-out.

However, our Hero did not think it necessary to confront him at that Time, not knowing but he might have Occasion to make Use of his extraordinary Condefcention in the Freightage of some small Purchase or other as an Adventurer, in Order to carry home a little more than he brought out with him, and be honoured with the Name of a Merchant, tho' he wanted the Stock; and accordingly Matthews and he very judiciously agreed in a trite but very fignificant Proverb, that it is better that a Dog should fawn on you than bite you; tho' the Coalition of Parties had like to have brought the Mate and our Hero into a terrible Scrape.

THERE to the Devil. Notwith-

quitmsit

Merchant there who was a Jew, a Man in very good Circum. stances, and among other Goods and Commodities fold Wine and while they were at Anchor there the Captain reforted his House This Yew had inveigled away the Wife or pretended Wife of one Thomas, who was then a Serjeant in that Garrison; and Thomas doubtless to thew his Christian Resignation, had afterwards for a Confideration affigned, transferred and made over all his Right, Title, and Interest in and to his faid Wife for ever unto the faid Feren who and Mrs. Thomas cohabited together, without any temporal or spiritual Let, Hindrance, or Moleftation whatfoever if Unavalated winoistfel

SHE was a likely Woman, land dressed pretty well, and the Mate and our Hero upon the late Coalition of used frequently to drink with the Captain at the Few's House, by which Means they became acquainted with the Purchase made from Serjeant Thomas.

fermed

of his own Tribe, which out Here

# A PILIGRIMI 509

THE industrious Pains taking Woman. had foraged together a confiderable Sum of Money and it is thought being tired of a Few the most ill-favoured one belonging to the whole Synagogue, had ftruck up a private Bargain of re-conveying herfelf to the Caprain, who tho he had very few Marks of Christianity about him, was not quite fougly as the Jew; and in Consequence of the Agreement, had confented to transport herfelf and Effects to England; into the Secret of which, the Carpenter and Matthews were of Neceffity let ! But as cunning as the Captain thought himself to be, the Hebrew Owner of the Prize suspected him, and looked like an out-lawed Ufurer at fome little Familiarities that passed between the Captain and Mrs. Thomas, Wwho was not half for prudent as fhe was amorous; and upon that Account his circumcifed Worthip, would very often put on such an Old-Testament Look, as very apparently shewed that he would not allow her to have any Sort of Intercourse with such as were not of his own Tribe, which our Hero feemed

feemed thoroughly convinced was that of Ifachar, for he had the longest Pair of Ears that Byes ever beheld, and a Gloo mines of Countenance as if he had been a Retailer in Murder all the Days of his Life; and as our Hero understood Spanish, the Yew very often chose to converse with him in that Language, as well for the Sake of Privacy, as to uncafe his Mind to him concerning the Captain's frequent Visits at his House, respecially in Synagogue time, butelling him, of why Lord Sir, your feem to be a fenfible ' Man and must have observed some Fa-' miliarities herexib I need not fay between whom; but pray is there any Reason · because I stick to the Law of Moses, and the Old Testament, that I must be made an horned Beaft of by any Believer in the new One An Adulterer by our Law was to be floned to Death, and must a Nazarene Captain of a Vesfel attempt making a Concubine of an Hand-maid of mine unpunished; by · Aaron's Beard he shall be circumcised against his Will; I will have him ar-· raigned

## ArePINLOG RIMENTSTE

raigned for the Breach of all the teme? Commandments, and the Curse of every Prophet, Priest and Levite from the Days of Melchizedeck to this Hour, shall be proclaimed against him at our next Penticost, if he does not forbear. Mr. Ldo not know your Name, Sir; put the Cafe to yourfelf; have not all Mankind a Property in their own Utenfils, and has not a Few the same as well as a Christian : Lord Sir, every married Man has his Moum and Tuum, and fo have I Sir, with the Premises thereunto belonging, bas Serjeant Jackson mentions in the Leafe he Idrew for me of these little Concerns you are in now, but again Sir, I have nothing to spare for Adulterers, Fornicators of Thieves! The Jew would doubtless have gone on from Dan to Bar sheba in the Explanation of his Jealoufy,d but the Captain came into the Room on a fudden! which for that Time put an End to his Complaints, which as our Hero had no Manner of Regard to a Jew of any Kind, he schallend exactlism I'm line and A took

: bengisi

took very little Notice of, nor indeed ever heard more of them afterwards.

THE Plot of taking Mrs. Thomas away, was not to be executed 'till within half an Hour of the Ship's failing, and while the Jew was at his Lavings and Oblations on a Saturday Morning, Mrs. Thomas came on Board with the remaining Part of her Dower, which had not been fent on Board before, slipping out of the Garrison Gates with the Mate and Carpenter as soon as the Fort-Major had opened them.

However, Mr. Emanuel was so little a Time at his Devotion, and missed his Purchase so soon, that before the Vessel could get clear of the Bay, the King's Boat, his Jewship, with a Serjeant and File of Musqueteers, came along-side of her, with an Order from the Governor that she should come to her Anchor again; and that the Serjeant should arrest the Captain, his Mate and Carpenter; and that they and their Prize should be brought

# A PILGRIM 513

brought back Prisoners in the King's Boat, doubtless under a Judaical Examination of Blasphemy, Treason, Murder, and a Rape.

WHEN the King's Boat came up, the Ship was steering under her Fore-sail out of the Harbour, and the Captain, tho' the Serjeant acquainted him with his Orders, refused to bring to or lie by, not very well knowing what might be the Consequence of his obeying the Serjeant's Word of Command; upon which the Jew very heroically took hold of the Rope on the Ship's Side, being to the last Degree inraged at the Sight of his Helen's being carried off in the Manner the was, curfing and anathematizing every Trojan on board the Little Robin; and as he was endeavouring to board her, fell into the Sea, and having struck his Head against her Keel was drowned, notwithstanding all the Endeavours from the Boat to fave encerious lies what's and Challedown is and

addition ming Lip by Col This

staught

This was really a very melancholy. Affair, and had it not been taken as a Judgment on Emanuel for inveigling the Woman from her Husband, and living with her afterwards in such unchristian-like Incontinency, it would have given the Spectators as much Concern as was necessary for the Loss of a Jew at any Rate.

However, it alarmed the Captain so that he hoisted all his Sails, and sheered off to Sea as fast as he could, leaving the Serjeant and his Boat out of Sight, towing the circumcised Porpoise they had catched, to the Garrison.

THE Captain's Prize kept snug in the Cabbin most part of the Time, and appeared very pacifick till she saw her old Comrade clinging to the Rope, upon which she bawled out, 'Help, help, for

- ' the Love of God, help, dear Gentle-
- men-Sailors cut the Rope; there is the
- Rogue that occasioned the Loss of my
- ' precious Reputation. Oh! Gentlemen,
- Gentlemen, I was the virtuous, honest

# A PILGRIM. 515

Wife of Serjeant Thomas, till that curfed Jew you fee boarding us, made me in a bad Hour forfake him: Oh! if it had been a Christian it would not have vexed me. Cut the Rope, cut the Rope; Oh! Mr. Matthews, take the Hand-spike and give him one Knock first, or as fure as a Gun he will get "fafe to Shore.' And as foon as he fell into the Sea, she clapped her Hands, and cried out, 'The Devil give you a fafe Land-'ing-place.' And when they got clear from the Boat, the gave the Crew two Bottles of Brandy for a Cheer to his fafe Paffage into the other World. For which Treatment to a Wretch in his Condition, may arise a very natural Reflection, on what Sort of Usage Persons may expect from all fuch female Acquaintances.

They were about a Month in their Passage from Gibraltar to Bristol, during which nothing material happened, the Captain's and Mrs. Thomas's Commerce being for the most part uninterrupted, which probably nothing could have disturbed

bed unless the Jew's Ghost could have got on board, which the Captain was not quite free from apprehending, by asking in Intervals of Sobriety, 'If the Witch of Endor and her whole Tribe of Ghosts were not Jews, and kept a much closer Correspondence than usual with the Carpenter, upon his being a Freemason, and a most learned Historian in regard to Witches and Spirits, particularly of a Wellhman who was drowned, and as how his Soul got into the Hour-glass at Greenland, and burst out in a Clap of 'Thunder at Plymouth;' but let the Case be how it would, it was remarked, that after Emanuel's being drowned, the Captain was never known to be alone in the Cabbin after Sunset; and if the Candle at the Binnacle was blown out, he would call out to the Man at the Steerage to know if the Flame was not quite blue at the Time it went out; those these little Surmifes generally ended in 'Damn him he is turned into a Shark by this ' Time.'

och probably cothing could have diffur-

# OA PILGRIM. 517

Ar last our Hero landed safe at Brifol, and once more, to his inexpreffible Joy, set his Feet on English Ground, after above eight Years Absence, accompanied with all kinds of Want and Mifery; and what is furprizing beyond Measure, he bore them all with little or no Dejection, and in reality was more fensibly attacked by the Conful's Inhumanity than by all of them together; nor was he fick to any Degree the whole Time, except at Rodrigo, and had an aguish Disorder at Olite: And all along wanted more Kitchen Phylick than Phlebotomy, and more Wine than Snow Water. And he does with the humblest Thanks acknowledge, that the Hand of Providence appeared more diffinguishably in his Favour, than perhaps to any one living whose Travels were of no greater Extent; one that had been bred up tenderly and in Affluence, one that had experienced great Part of the Gaieties of Life, at once reduced to the lowest Ebb of Fortune; one who was naturally of a chearful Disposition, and perhaps too fond of Company, left to be Lla roughly

of Life, among Soldiers and Beggars, an Alien, a Prisoner, and shut up alone to the miserable Contemplations in a Prison, a living Prey to Vermin of all Sorts, and the very Sport of Adversity and Contempt, and had he been Master of the Patience of Job, had Opportunities enough of exercising it.

AFTER our Hero had been some sew Days ashore, the Captain took an Opportunity of asking him what he designed to do, whether he proposed going to London, and if so, after what Manner, and particularly, whether he did not expect a Letter of Credit for Money to desiray the Expences he must of Necessity be at till he could get thither.

In Answer to which he told him, that after his Arrival at Barcelona, he had no Opportunity of writing to his Father, and hoped the Consul had taken some Care about that with him; though he had no reasonable Expectations of a Favour of

# A PILGRIM. 519

of that Nature, either from one or the other; but was willing to know what he had to trust to, and let the Consequence of his Answer be what it would, he was not at all alarmed at travelling an hundred Miles, who had gone so many, and such long Journeys, without two Pence in his Pocket at his setting out.

THE Captain acknowledged that he had been paid for his Passage, but received no other Orders than to put him on Shore and give him a Guinea; which he accordingly did, and though he was fo punctual in his Accounts, yet he hesitated some time about an Allowance that ought, in his Opinion, to be made out of the Guinear to the Cabbin-Boy; a Perquifite Time immemorial to those dirty Attendants, and which he infifted on a long Times though he did not know that he had a Shilling, exclusive of the Guinea to bear his Expences, and what he owed at Briftol included. He let him know, that if he was obliged to stay there till he could hear from his Friends, that he reasonably LI 4 would

would recommend him and his Fellow-Paffenger Mrs. Thomas, (and he might fafely have added, his Bed-fellow) to an Acquaintance of his, where they might diet and lodge at a reasonable Price; and that he had already confulted Mrs. Thomas about it, who did not feem averse to the Proposal.

AND indeed fo far our Hero approved of his Advice, by no means thinking it unnecoffary to have a Female Banker on the Road, in case his Money should grow short, which by one means or other was a little on the Diminution: and really to do Justice to the generous Disposition of his Fellow-Traveller, she gave him an Opportunity of getting rid of any Uneasiness, she imagined he might be under about his Journey, telling him, ' That possibly he might be in want of a ' little Money, being fo long, and at fo e many Places in his Passage home, and

for fome other Reasons which the Cap-

tain had mentioned to her; but that there was nothing in which she could

' reasonably

#### A PILGRIM. 521

reasonably assist him, but she would willingly do it, on Account of the Confidence she put in him, in regard as well to the little Substance she was Mifress of as to her Person, being now a poor, lone Woman; and defired him to keep the Death of the unfortunate Man, as she was pleased to call him, who fell over-board, a Secret; and tho' fure enough he had taken her from her . Husband, and was a lew into the Bargain, yet she hoped notwithstanding her being a little too sharp on him when he was drowning, that his Religion would not keep him from Heaven, nor his Crime in regard to her fend him to a worse Place: for if so what would become of half the Stock-Jobbers in London of that Sect: And that as to Serjeant Thomas, he was a poor weak easy Man, sure enough, and had nothing about him to recommend him but his Halbert, or else he would not have been so poor spirited a Cur as to have parted with her under his Hand and Seal even to a Christian, much less f to 1012

to one, the Lord forgive him, who was a Jew, and fuch a Sort of one, as in her Conscience she could see no Harm in getting a Penny by. But Thanks to her Stars the had this Comfort yet, that · the hoped Mr. Thomas got full Value for her, at least for the Time she was deluded to stay from him, and make her truly thankful she was now free from the whole World, and to her great ' Comfort at her own Disposal; and Fellow-Traveller, I defign to go by the Name of Gorman, you remember as how we could not fave him, and fure senough they fay he was a Gentleman born, and God knows how few Serjeants deferve that Title, you need not tell how s poor Mr. Gorman came to die, but let 5 that be as it will, I do affure you, Felflow Traveller I had where-withal to have buried him, if he had dyed in his & Bed as the Saying is, but Lord be mers ciful to us, he funk at once, but however he is gone, and I am obliged to you f and all fuch as have or will be a Friend to a poor helples Woman, and let me f tell

#### A PILGRIM. 523

tell you and tell you again, that no one Chall be a Lofer by it and and it as

before, on the occasional Death of a Jew-SHE likewise expatiated largely on the Captain's Tenderness to her, his great Abilities and Capacity, but concluded the whole Account of him, by faying he had made her pay a most exorbitant Price for her Passage, though she had been as civil to him as if he had been her Brother, nay civiller adelide in sew should slody by his Wife, the moft against Proficient

As to the Declarations fhe had made relating to our Hero, they were not at all difagreable, for the Reasons mentioned before, and he, as every Knight-Errand in his Situation ought to have done, promised, maugre all Attempts on either her Person or Effects, to escort her safe to London sileder dued galenoled soolly out

THE Widow, as by this Time she had brought herself to believe she was, was soon equipped by a very skilful Hand in fuch a Dress as proclaimed, to all Appearance, the Reality of her Condition. adl :

and

as it has been faid, hardly ever appeared before, on the occasional Death of a Jew.

Our Hero and his Fellow-Traveller flaved about a Week at the Talbot Inn in Briftol, where they had frequent Visits from the Captain, under the greatest Circumfpection in the World, it being at the lower End of the Street where he lived, whose House was inhabited and governed by his Wife, the most notable Proficient at haranguing, in Briftol, where they left him to be exercised as he deserved, under the Dominion of a female Tartar: whose Sea-Monster was a Medley between a Brute and a Tarpaulin, as rough as a Bear, and as hungry as an ill-thriven Shark, an arrant amphibious Animal, that inherited the Vices belonging both to the Sea and Land.

FROM Bristol they travelled together in the Stage-Coach accompanied by a Quaker and his Wife, a Dancing-Master, a Mantua-Maker, and a subaltern Officer of a Man

Man of War, who was a Pensioner of Greenwich Hospital, and had been at Bristol to take Possession of a Legacy left : him by his Uncle, who had been a Lieutenant of the Speedwell Man of War, and our Hero was once more dignified by the Stile and Title of a Captain, conformable to the Dress he was then in; having on him a Gold-laced Hat of a very diminutive Size, a smart Bob Wig, a Silk Handkerchief, and a Pair of Scarlet Breeches, and by the Olive Complexion he got from the Heat of the Country, was not unlike to the Master of an East-India Man. and the Widow one of the Natives of that Country, who as she was of a merry Disposition, would now and then give them a Song in the Coach, especially after Dinner, which made her appear more alert than was quite reconcileable to the Quaker's Wife, who would now and then very judiciously tell her, 'that indeed a ' chearful Heart was a Bleffing defireable enough in this miscrable Life, but that ' godly Sorrow, on the Death of a Friend cr Acquaintance, but more especially that

that of an Husband, was not only decent, but the Duty of a Christian Woman; and was, as she had been told, practifed in all Nations, Kingdoms and Countries in the universal World, and what she might have seen in the Deportment of the true Believers of her Sect. at the Funeral-Interment of their Friends, and by their Carriage afterwards; and albeit they were not arrayed in Vestments of black, yet they were of a contrite Heart, and that their Sackcloth and Ashes were Sprinklings and Cloathings for the Inward Man, infread of the Outward, and that when they wept it was in the Bitterness of

Gall, and not the Overflowing of it for a Season only.

Which Doctrine was confirmed by her Husband, who, with now and then a deep Sigh, added, 'that the Sackbutt, 'Psalter, and Timbrel were Instruments to make spiritual Melody in the Heart, but that the Voice of a Syren was the Eccho of Destruction, that he had read 'among

#### A PILGRIM. 527

s among some of the pious Commenta-

tors on the Old-Testament, that it was

by a Song that Dalilah discovered where-

' in lay the Strength of the strongest

Man; and behold his Recompence of

Reward was according thereto; and

verily, though it is prophanely faid,

that the Stones followed the Musick of

one Orpheus, who doubtless was an

Heathen and a Publican, as no Mention

has been made of him in holy Text:

and therefore furely it would be more

Christian-like to believe, that they were

thrown at him, as a Disturber of the

Peace and spiritual Contemplation of

his good Neighbours.'

THE Widow bore all these spiritual Reprimands tolerably well, till she asked the Meaning of the Words Syren and Orpheus, but upon a full Explanation of them by the Dancing-Master, who had had a University Education, she distinguished herself delightfully well, telling the semale Quaker, 'That the Primitiveness' of her Dress was a Lure to Incontinency,

e nency, the Demureness of her Countenance like a still Water, but deeper than the bottomless Pit, that her round

\* Coif was a Ball of Diffimulation, and

Cost was a Ball of Diffimulation, and the Groanings, Whinings and Hickups

of her and her Obediah were like the

Belchings of a Drone of a Bagpipe;

and no Wonder that they were fuch

Enemies to Musick, when not a Soul

in their whole Congregation could fing

better than Balaam's Ass, though all

the World knew, that Musick was the

· Voice of Love, and Singing a fure In-

dication of an innocent and chearful

Heart, and that though she had not

opored over the Old-Testament like her

old Oaf, she had joined in Chorus to

' many a Stanza in Sternhold and Hopkins,

and to the immortal Memory of him

that wrote it, she would sing Over the

· Hills and far away, when she and

her Husband were as rotten as Tobit's

Dog; and gave them a little Catch,

' which neither the Quaker nor his Wife

' thought fit to find Fault with.

THE

THE Mantua-Maker, who together with the Widow had toffed off the best Part of two Bottles of Wine at Dinner, and whose Acquaintance began at Bristol, by her clapping on the Advertisement of a Widow to be let, on Mrs. Gorman's Back, she was her Advocate to the last Degree, telling the Quaker's Wife, 'that her shame-faced Hypocrify was a De-' struction to Trade, and all honest Tradesfolk, such as herself. Set you up indeed, with your primitive Fashions, with your Handkerchief pinned up as · if you had a Cancer in your Breast, and ' your Hair truffed under your Cap, like a " West-Indian Money-Diver; marry in troth, one's Husband must not die, but one must blubber and howl till one has ' lost one's Eye-fight; Mrs. Tabitha, if that be your Name, and you are of that heathenish Opinion, shew your Love, do, shew your Love, as soon as your · Husband pops off, by being burned alive on his Funeral-Pile; the Widow-Gentlewoman, many Thanks to her Ladyship, considers that Trade ought to be encouraged, and mine among the Mm rest.

' rest, the Mantua-making Trade, the first of all others; though I suppose you

e are for the old Dress, a Fig-leaf, a sin-

' gle Fig-leaf; foh! I am ashamed of

' you, and the Figure you make.'

THE Dancing-master who was a very little Man, and upon that Account there was Room for one more than was usual in the Coach, at every Song of the Widow's kept Time with his Feet, but having an Hare-Lip was put in the Position of one who was to grin for a Wager, occasioned by the Contraction of his Face by laughing at the Disputants, and when he attempted to shew his Rhetorick in Defence of Singing and Dancing, was obliged to clap his Hand to his Mouth to keep it shut, being aware of what an odd Figure he made when it was preternaturally extended; and was at last almost fuffocated by the ill-favoured Gap in his Mouth: By which the Widow loft an Advocate of great Abilities and Judgment.

THE Greenwich Hospitaler being lame of the Gout, and not a little disconcerted by

by the Jumbling of the Coach, a Vehicle in the Exercise of which he had little or no Experience, fat very peaceable and unconcerned, otherwise than smiling at every thing the Widow fung or faid, and had discovered himself to have been a Boat-Swain of a Man of War, and kept a publick House at Greenwich: However neither his good Temper nor Taciturnity continued long, for by a sudden Jolt of the Coach, the Dancing-Master's Head was flung in his Face and his Foot fet on the Man of War's lame Toes, who thro' the Violence of the Pain, and natural Choler incident to Men of his Profession, gave the Dancing-master a Blow in the Face, which occasioned some little Effusion of Blood, and the Dancing-master indeavouring to conceal his Dishonour with his Handkerchief, they did not see his Hare-Lip any more that Day; but could now and then discover a Nod of special Denunciation and Refentment, which the Boatswain understood very well by telling him, That if the Head of his Fly-boat was not kept a little steddier, he would belay him in the Stern.

M m 2

BEFORE they had left Briftol the Boatfwain had communicated to our Hero the Secret of his having a great Liking to the Widow, which very probably arose from some Account he had received from Capt. Dowding of her Circumstances (the Captain and he being old Acquaintances) and probably the Captain had been good-natured enough to expatiate on her Person. Virtue, and Good-humour, and all the other Qualifications in the Marriage-State, of late to consequentially inserted in every News-Paper in which Mention is made of that honourable Condition; but be that as it will, the Boatfwain in a very discreet Manner, when the rest of their Fellow-Travellers were in Bed, took the Opportunity of discovering his Mind to our Hero. at the Expence of many a comfortable Bowl of Punch, at the Peril of the Plaintiff; and to true was our Hero to the Trust reposed in him, that not a love-sick Tale of the Bothwain's, nor one Syllable of his honourable Intentions, but were conveyed to the Widow by his Means. In answer to which she said, the Man is lame, quite lame, though possibly he may

# A PILGRIM. 533

be a careful pains-taking Man, and if it I should be our Luck to come together, tis that which is the main Thing to be regarded by me now; however, if he opens his Mind to me on the Occasion. I will take care to give him a proper Anfwer; and Lord, Fellow-Traveller, if this should be a Match, will it not shew you, what strange Things happen in this World? that you that have been a Witnefs to my loling one Man very unforrunately, and have been acquainted, as I may fay, with my being ravished from another, may now probably be an Inftrument in getting me a third; concluding however, that the honest Gentleman was lame, aye, lame enough, poor Man, indeed and guinous offer of

This Declaration, except as to the Boatswain's Loss of his Limbs, appeared very promising to our Hero's Negotiations, and accordingly he furnished his Imployer with the Conversation and Debates then on foot between him and the Widow, mentioning her Observations on his Lameness very tenderly at fift, till at length urging

him trun King-Gorfengerofea Ball, that

it, as the only Bar that lay in his Way. and a Matter that ought to be cleared up: the Boatswain told him, 'that it was a Sort of a Distemper that came athwart ' him but now and then, but ever fince he had resolved to board the Widow as soon as he could, that his Nerves and Sinews which were at sometimes a little slack and unbent, were now as tort and as well braced as the Yard-arms of the Main-Sail, and it must be hard of Weather indeed, when he could not carry 'Top and Top-Gallant-Sail, in case he was to leeward of fuch a Prize as the 'Widow;' and at the same time fell to capering and dancing beyond Measure, infomuch that our Hero was in Dread of a Diflocation, and fo defirous of keeping him from the Consequences of a Fall, that he promised him to satisfy the Widow of his extraordinary Abilities; and by his former Proficiency and Experience in Phyfick cleared up the terrible Articles of Infanity and Infufficiency fo flily charged on him by the Widow; and thereupon the Match was concluded at all Events by and between the Parties and their Agent, before

# A PILGRIM. 535

fore they got to London, and the honest, lame, quite lame Tar, was married within a Fortnight afterwards to his virtuous, beautiful, rich, charitable, prudent, sensible, discreet, good-natured, affable, pious, tender and affectionate Mistress; and settled at Greenwich at the Sign of - - where our Hero frequently paid them a Visit, and however badly he began his Travels it is to be hoped that some of the female World will allow that he ended them honourably, by his Assistance and Friendship to one of their Sex who was in Distress for an Husband.

As foon as our Hero got to London, he went to the House where his Father dwelt when he lest it, and there found both him and his Mother living, but at the first View was no more known to either of them, than if he had not been their Son; his Countenance being quite changed by the Heat of the Country, and by his Dress a complete Foreigner; but upon their recollecting him, he was received with the utmost Tenderness, and with Tears fully expressive of the most compassionate

passionate Affection; Tears that determined him in the strongest Resolutions, not only of a filial Obedience in general, but doubly so in Gratitude for the indulgent Goodness they had shewn him, in his Deliverance from the wretched Condition his former Misbehaviour had been too much the Occasion of.

HE had not been long at home, before he found, that his Father's Circumstances were quite the Reverse of what they were when he left him, occasioned, among other Misfortunes, by a tedious Law-suit in which he was defeated, and his Estate mortgaged to one of the Masters in Chancery to the full Value of it; with three other Children at home unprovided for, all depending on a Pension from the Crown of two hundred Rounds a Year, so that seeing them in that Condition, and instead of being able by any means to affift them, that he must be an Incumbrance, he determined to go abroad again, fully refolved to keep clear of the Spanish Coast; and accordingly fixed on Lisbon, having hopes of some Favour from Mr. Burnet, then Conful

Conful there, and late one of his Majesty's Judges in England, with whom his eldest Brother and he had a great Intimacy at the Temple; and to whom he was likewise known at Lisbon: If he did not fucceed with him he was determined to try his Fortune at Jamaica, or indeed any where else, rather than be an Eye-Witness to the Diffresses of a Father and Family which he could not relieve. Before he had taken this Resolution, his Father introduced him to Lord Carteret to return him Thanks for his Goodness in procuring his Discharge and Liberty; when he was so kind as to promise he would do him what further Services lay in his Power; and if he had been so fortunate as to have had an Opportunity by fome proper Hands of applying to him when Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, he has no Reason to doubt but he should have experienced it.

HE stayed at home about two Months, at the Expiration of which he took his Farewel, truly melancholy, of his Father and Relations; much more so on Account of their Circumstances, than his being N n again

again set a-drift to find Anchorage where Fortune might direct him; both which were the unhappy Condition in which he was to fet fail again: And confidering what a forlorn Way his Father's Death must leave the rest of his Family in, he wished from his Heart that instead of returning home it might have been his Lot to have gone elsewhere; and under the deepest Impressions of Grief that could arise from such a Scene, in 1723 he went on board the Mary Gally bound for Lifbon and from thence to famaica, and carried Letters of Recommendation with him to Mr. Burnet, and others to Mr. Dodwell at Jamaica, who was his Father's intimate Friend; and as he did not know to which of those Places he might have Occafion to refort, they were equally indifferent to the Bearer. The Ship was first to put in at Liverpool, and there take in some Part of her Freight; which was accordingly done, and after she had completed her Lading, they fet fail, and at Night met with a violent Storm, in which she lost her Fore and Mizen-Masts, and was drove in Sight of Wexford, and from thence into the Bay

Bay of Dublin, where she came to an Anchor, and being under a Necessity of staying there to refit, our Hero went sometimes ashore; a Curiosity he always indulged himfelf in, whenever they lay any time in an Harbour, and as he had heard so often and and so many Accounts of Dublin, he was particularly defirous of feeing it; and there accidentally but very fortunately heard of the noble Lord mentioned in the Preface to this History, and as he had the Honour of being known to him in the earliest Part of his Life, he was incouraged on that footing to wait on him at his House, where he found a Reception conformable to his Lordship's great Character, particularly that Part of it, his extensive Humanity and Benevolence, and by his Affistance, Countenance and Recommendation to a Gentleman in one of the highest Stations in the Law, who has shewn him the greatest Instances of Kindness, he is now at Liberty to view the Rocks and Storms he has escaped, safe at Anchor in an Harbour, where he has the Honour to be known to some of the best Rank of Life in it, and particularly to the Judges; where he has received an univerfal

versal Kindness from the Gentlemen of the Bar, an experienced Friendship from those of his own Profession, and one continued Favour from the rest of his Acquaintance: where the good Hand of Providence, tho' in a Storm, directed the Helm to bring our Hero safe to a Country, where he has met with all the Satisfaction and Plenty he could defire : a continued Round of Kindness, without the Embarassment, to his Knowledge, of one fingle Enemy; and he earnestly hopes, that as long as this History shall put its Readers in mind of the providential Instances in it, it will perpetuate our Hero's Sense of Gratitude to all such Gentlemen as have honoured him with their Friendship, Kindness or Acquaintance; which will be his utmost Gratification, and who upon that Account, hopes he shall be pardoned for venturing to lay himself liable to any Censure for publishing fo uncommon and variegated a Life.

FINIS.

and of more (8 Note)

# Just published,

he

ed

e;

0'

ng

as

ie is

C

In Four Pocket VOLUMES,

By OLI. NELSON, at Milton's-Head in Skinner-Row, Price Eight English Shillings, few'd in Blue Paper,

THE

# JEWISH SPY;

BEINGA

PHILOSOPHICAL, HISTORICAL and CRITICAL Correspondence, by LET-TERS which lately passed between certain JEWS, in Turkey, Italy, France, &c. Translated from the Originals into French,

By the MARQUIS D'ARGENS; And now done into English.

To each LETTER are prefixed concise ARGUMENTS, containing the Subjects treated of: an Advantage which no other Edition affords.

Notwithstanding the universal Approbation which this Book has met with among Men of Understanding, in all Nations, (it having been translated into most of the present Living Languages) renders any Commendation of it in this Place unnecessary, yet for the Information of those whose Hands it may not yet have fallen into, it will not be improper to give some Account of the Nature and Design of the Work. —— In the first Place, It contains very useful and entertaining Descriptions of the Customs, Manners, Religion, &c. &c. of many different Kingdoms; wherein the Virtues and Vices of their

their Inhabitants, are comparatively treated of, in a judicious and impartial Manner. It likewise affords several curious Disquisitions on Philosophical Subjects, ingeniously and learnedly handled; together with fair and accurate Criticisms on the Writings of the most emagent Authors, antient and modern; written with a much Freedom and Familiarity as the Subjects will admit of. In the Course of this Correspondence, every entertaining or interesting Event which the Correspondents met with in their respective Voyages and Travels, is related with proper Advantage. Upon the whole, the Design of these Volumes was to expose Folly, Knavery, and Bigottry, and in their Stead to establish Wisdom, Honesty and Candour. In thort, there are few Writings better calculated than this to please and profit the human Heart, by divesting it of, and fortifying it against Superstition, and enthusiastick Prejudices, which entirely darken the Understanding, and exclude from the Mind every Ray of real Felicity, every Beam of intrinsick Joy.

Also just Published, and sold by said OLI. NELSON, A New Edition (to which is added a Copious Alphabetical Index) of

#### Primitive Physick: ORAN

Easy and NATURAL METHOD of CURING most DISEASES. [Price a British Shilling.]

The Merit of this little Piece has fo well recommended it to the Favour of the Public, that we shall only quote a Passage from the Author's Preface, P.13. "If it be faid what Need is there of fuch an Attempt? I answer, The greatest that can possibly be conceived. Is it not needful in the highest Degree " to rescue Men from the Jaws of Destruction? From " wasting their Fortunes, as Thousands have done, " and continue to do daily? From pining away in Sickness and Pain, &c. Yea and many Times

" throwing away their Lives, after their Health, and

" Time, and Substance."

